Frontispiece



The Select Virgin conducted by the Luminous arm into the Prefence of the Yaca of Para.

Frontispiece



The Select Virgin conducted by the Luminous arm into the Prefence of the Yaca of Para.

PERUVIAN TALES,

RELATEDIN

One Thousand and One Hours,

By One of the

Select Virgins of Cusco,

TOTHE

YNCA OF PERU,

To dissuade him from a Resolution he had taken to destroy himself by Poison.

Interspersed with

Curious and Historical REMARKS,

EXPLAINING

The Religious and Civil Customs and Ceremonies of the Antient Inhabitants of that GREAT EMPIRE.

Translated from the Original FRENCH
By SAMUEL HUMPHREYS, Esq;

IN THREE VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

THE FOURTH EDITION.

LONDON:

Printed for CHARLES RIVINGTON; And Sold by JOHN RIVINGTON in St. Paul's Church-yard.

M DCC LXIV.

PERUVIAN TALES. RIGHTAJIR One Thornal and One Hours Er Sogna de Select Vagins of Cusco, SHTOT NO 12 OF BURNE To diffunde himsgron a Resclana, he had ... Old 1 70 1 SH MU The Differential Civil Cultures and Calmonical . the Market Indiana and the Cara and resident. Royal Line Comment to Land THE REPORT OF THE PROPERTY SEEDS Land M. S. S. O. C. C. M. B. S. T. VOL. L 2019年時 田学区117 年時間

Printed (10 Conspans) Strategy and Coll by and College (20 College

P

fo th th

fe

W

le

d

0

f

C



Bedi has selde**t he** our made sel always baye are greated ventaging for

TRANSLATOR'S

PREFACE.

HEN I had employed form leifure hours in reading over these Peruvian Tales in the original, they appeared to me so innocently agreeable and entertaining, that I was easily prevailed upon to attempt the translation now offered to the public.

I am sensible, indeed, there are many serious and contemplative persons, to whom all sictions in general appear tasteless and unimproving; and who limit the rational pleasures of reading, to works of deep learning and solidity: in consequence of which persuasion, they consider philosophic systems of nature, methodical essays on morality and religion, or mathematical investigations, as the only sources from A 2 whence

iv The Translator's PREFACE.

whence the pure streams of knowledge can flow into the minds of men.

When true learning appears in her native and unaffected dress, I must own her charms are irrefistible; and shall always have the greatest veneration for those masters of science, who either unfold the wonders of terrestrial nature to our view, or aftonish our imagination with the harmony of a planetary fystem, and lead us to inummerable funs and worlds in the immense regions of the heavens. Each of the sciences has some valuable present to offer us, and the divine, as well as the moralist, has a just claim to the cultivation of our fouls: but when I have made this concession, I hope, I may be permitted to allow some merit to an agreeable and well-wrought fiction, and rank it in that class of writing, which is capable of contributing to a reader's improvement.

It is well known, that fable was frequently chosen by the ancients to be the vehicle of their wisdom: the Grecian Æsop, and the Arabian Lokman, have taught lions, wolves, and foxes, to improve mankind, and almost tempted us

f

t

t

n

k

e

P

to

Ti

th

pr

aff

of

tifi

for

fai

rela

ble

ten

wil

ledge to forgive the depredations those fierce animals make on flocks and herds, for the fake of the instruction they have afher t own forded us in their feveral classes and diffri-Mall butions on the earth. A teeming mounn for tain * has put vanity out of countenance: er unthe trees of the field have reproached a are to mercenary people for electing a bad n with king +; and the howling wilderness has , and enriched the world with as many philosorlds in phic lectures, as the Tusculum of Cicero. avens. As to these Tales, they are calculated aluable

to recommend virtue and morality in various instances; and whilst they amuse the imagination, by a number of furprising incidents, they, at the same time, affect a reader with the amiable impression of humanity to his fellow-creatures, patriotism to his country, fortitude in his misfortunes, and purity in his passion for the fair.

as well

to the

I have

nay be

agree-

d rank

capa-

prove-

vas fre-

be the

Grecian

, have

to im-

pted us

to

If it should be objected, that the stories related in this work are altogether incredible, and consequently unworthy the attention of the judicious; that exception will be best answered by reminding those

† Jotham's Parable, Judges ix. 8.

^{*} Parturiunt Montes, nascetur ridiculus mus, Hor.

who urge it, of the uncommon approbation with which the Arabian, Persian, and Turkish Tales were received by the public, when they appeared in an English dress; but, as I never yet heard them condemned for the improbability which reigns throughout them, I hope our Peruvian Adventures, which are no more incredible than the Oriental, but, in many particulars more entertaining, will not be censured for a circumstance, which was not thought a defect in the books above mentioned.

I might on this occasion take notice, that feveral learned men who have been well acquainted with the structure of a human body, have recommended, as a salutary amusement to a reader, such pieces as entertain the imagination with agreeable and surprising ideas. The incompable Lord Bacon * is extremely savourable to such productions, and ranks them among those recreations, which cares the mind with pleasing enjoyments, and give the spirits a sprightly flow thro' the animal economy; by which means the vital sunctions are preserved from the languors and interruptions they receive from disa-

gi

ti

fr

m

w fr

tin

th

pi

fe

la

m

W

gı

in

fo

ri

ot

an

^{*} See Historia Vitæ & Mortis.

The Translator's PREFACE. vir greeable perceptions, or immoderate attentiveness to more elaborate researches.

It is a known fact, that the admirable Monsieur Bayle, and our immortal Milton, frequently left the regular walks of their more laborious and learned studies, to wander in the florid wilds of romance; where they enjoyed an easy relaxation from more abstruse and impairing attentions, and never received the least injury on that inchanted ground: and therefore the proprietors of this translation flatter themselves, that their fair readers in particular, who in the fine seasons adorn the mall with the loveliest objects on earth, will not be displeased with the magic groves and lawns of Peru.

It may not be improper to conclude this preface, with some account of the samous Mango Copac, who is so often mentioned in the following sheets, and is the reputed founder and legislator of the once flourishing empire of the Yncas in Peru. My observations shall be chiefly extracted from an illustrious author of our own country, whose inimitable writings will be an ho-

- his Effay on Heroic

lives,

A 4 nour

n disa-

obati-

, and

pub-

nglish

them

which

ir Pe-

re in-

many

l not

which

books

e, that

n well

a hu-

a falu-

pieces

greea-

ompa-

urable

them

ess the

d give

e ani-

e vital

nguors

reeable

nour to Great-Britain, as long as learning

and politeness are in any repute *.

The kingdom of Peru deduced its original from their great heroes, Mango Copac, and his wife and fifter Coya Mama, who were faid to have first appeared in that country, near a mighty lake, which is still facred on that account.

Before this time the inhabitants are reported to have lived like the beafts among them, without any traces of order, law, or religion; without cloathing, or any habitations but rocks, caves, and trees, to fecure them from wild beafts, or on the tops of hills, if they were in fear of fierce neighbours. When Mango Copac and his fifter, came first into these naked and favage lands, as they were persons of excellent shape and beauty, fo they were adorned with fuch cloaths, as were afterwards the usual habit of the Yncas, by which name they called themselves. They told the people who first came about them, that they were the children of the fun, who had fent them down in pity to mankind, to reclaim them from their bestial

li

h

28

gi

evar

th

ot

W

lit

W

W

an

th

life

to

gr

cie

the

CO

clo

cre

ful

me

CO

^{*} Sir William Temple in his Essay on Heroic Virtue.

The Translator's PREFACE. ix lives, and to instruct them how to live happily and fafely, by observing such laws as their father, the fun, had commanded these his offspring to teach them. The great rule they first inculcated was, that every man should live according to reason, and consequently neither say nor do any thing to others, that they were not willing others should say or do to them; and this was the great principle of all their morality. In the next place, that they should worship the sun, who took care of the whole world, gave life to all creatures, and made the plants grow and the herbs fit for food to maintain them. After this they taught the arts most necessary for life: Mango Copac instructed them how to fow maize, or the common Indian grain; to build houses against inclemencies of air and wild beafts; to distinguish themselves by wedlock into families; to cover the shame of their nakedness with cloaths, and to tame and nourish such creatures as might be of common use and fustenance. Coya Mama taught the women to spin and weave cotton, and certain coarse wools of some beasts among them.

ning

l its ango Ma-

ared

law, any

the ierce

and and fex-

re a-

hey

nem,

naneftial

Heroic

Dan horrow svi)

lives,

With these instructions and inventions, they were so much believed in all they said, and adored for the general utility they dispensed, that they were followed by numbers of people, and obeyed like children of the sun. Mango Copac had in his hand a rod of gold, and said, he had received it from his father the sun, who ordered him, when he travelled northward from the lake, to strike this rod into the ground, and where, at the first stroke it should fink to the very top, he should build a temple to the sun, and fix the seat of his government.

This happened to be in the vale of Cufco, where he founded that city, which was the capital of the great kingdom of Peru.

Here he divided his company into two colonies, or plantations, and began to be lawgiver to them: in each of these were, at first a thousand families; which he caused to be registered, with the numbers in each.

He instituted Decurians thro' both these colonies; that is, one over every ten families, another over fifty, a third over a hundred, a fourth over five hundred, and

t

C

d

fc

p

ar bo

Oh

to

gr

cr

of

a lia

W

The Translator's PREFACE. xi

a fifth over a thousand; and to this last officer they gave the name of Curaca, or governor. Every Decurion was a patron and judge in small controversies, among those under his charge, and took care that every one cloathed themselves according to the orders given them by the Yncas from the fun: one of which was, that none who couldwork should be idle, more than to rest after labour; and that those who could not work, thro' age, fickness, or invalidity, should be maintained by the industry of others. These regulations were so much observed, that in the whole em-pire of Peru, and during the long race of the Yncas, no beggar was ever known, and no woman ever went to see a neighbour without her work in her hand, which the followed all the time of the vifit.

Every colony had one supreme judge, to whom the lower Decurions remitted great and difficult cases, or to whom the criminals in such cases appealed. But every Decurion, who concealed any crime of those under his charge above a day and a night, became guilty of it himself, and liable to the same punishment. There were laws likewise against thest, mutilati-

2

tions,

l they

y they

chil-

had in

e had

who

north-

od in-

p, he

nd fix

f Cuf-

which om of

otwo

to be

were, h he mbers

these

en fa-

over a

d, and

ons,

xii The Translator's PREFACE.

ons, murders, disobedience to officers, and adulteries; for every man was to have one lawful wife, but had the liberty of

ce

W

Y

Se

th

fil

as

he

ab

ye

ed

Wa

ca

1

wi

the

firt

Cu

ny

fev

tho

cle

wh

cas

keeping other women as he could.

There is no doubt but that which contributed much to this great order in the state, was the disuse of other possessions than what was necessary to life, and the eminent virtue of their first great hero or legislator, which seemed to be entailed upon their whole race; so that it is reported among the Peruvians, that no true Ynca was ever found guilty or punished for any crime; and it is certain, no government was ever established, and continued, by greater examples of virtue and feverity, nor any ever gave greater testi-monies than the Yncas, of an excellent institution, by progresses both in the propagation and extent of empire, in peace and plenty, in greatness and magnificence of temples, palaces, high-ways, bridges, and all provisions necessary to common ease, safety, and utility of human life; so as several of the Jesuits, and particularly Acosta, prefer the civil constitutions of Mango Copac, before those of Lycurgus, Numa, Solon, or any other lawgivers fo cele-

ons,

The Translator's PREFACE. xiii celebrated in the more known parts of the world.

icers,

have

ty of

con-

n the

lions

the

ro or

ailed

port-

true

Thed

go-

con-

and

tefti-

llent

pro-

ence

lges,

mon

life;

larly

s of

gus,

rs fo

cele-

The reigning Ynca was called Cupa Ynca, which the Spaniards interpret, Solo Sennor, or only Lord. He always married the first of his female kindred, either sister, niece, or cousin, to preserve the line as pure as possible. Once in two years he assembled all the unmarried Yncas, men above twenty, and women above sixteen years of age, and there, in public, married all such as he thought sit. The same was done among the yulgar, by the Curaca of each people.

Every family at their time of meals, eat with their doors open, that all might see

their temperance and order.

By such laws as these, Mango Copac first settled his kingdom in the colonies of Cusco, which in time multiplied into many others, by the willing confluence of several nations, allured by the divine authority of his orders. The sweetness and clemency of his reign, and the felicity of all who lived under it, and indeed the whole government of this race of the Yncas, was rather like that of a tender father

xiv The Translator's PREFACE.

ther over his children, than of a lord over flaves or subjects. By which they came to be so adored, that it was like sacrilege for any common person so much as to touch

fi

t

e

V

C

1

d

g

a

C

the Ynca without his permission.

After the extent of his kingdom into great territories round Cusco, Mango Copac affembled all his Curacas, and told them, his father the fun had commanded him to propagate his institutions as far as he was able, for the happiness of mankind; and for that purpose, to go with armed troops to those remoter parts which had not ve received them, and to reduce them to their observance. That the fun had commanded him not to hurt or offend any who would submit to him, and accept of the happiness offered by such divine bounty; but to diffress only such as refused, without killing any who did not affail them, and then to do it justly in their own defence vib an yd bamila anoina lasvel

For this design he assembled troops of men, armed both with offensive, and chiefly desensive weapons; and with this, and other such armies, he reduced many new territories under his empire, declaring

The Translator's PREFACE. over to every people he approached, the same me to things he first imparted to those who came e for about him near the great lake. Those who ouch fubmitted, enjoyed the same rights with the rest of his subjects; those who refusinto ed were distressed by his forces, till they Cowere necessitated to comply with his

> By these methods, joined with the influence of fuch heroic virtues, and by the length of his reign, he fo far extended his dominions, as to divide them into four provinces, over each of which he appointed an Ynca to be viceroy (having many fons grown fit to command) and in each of them established three supreme councils; the first of justice, the second of war, and the third of the revenue; of which an Ynca was likewise president, which continued ever after.

At the end of a long and adored reign, Mango Copac fell into the last period of his life; upon the approach whereof, he called together his children and grandchildren, with his eldest son, to whom he left his kingdom; and told them, he was going to repose himself with his fa-

ther

many

told

nded

far as

man-

with

which

duce

n had

dany

pt of

oun-

used.

affail

DISVE!

roops

and

orders.

this,

aring

to

xvi The Translator's PREFACE.

ther the fun, from whom he came; that he advised and charged them all to purfue the paths of reason and virtue, which he had taught them, till they followed him in the same journey; that by this course only they would prove themselves to be true fons of the fun, and be as fuch honoured and esteemed. He gave the fame charge more especially, and more earnestly, to the Ynca his successor, and commanded him to govern his people according to his example, and the precept he had received from the fun; and ever to conduct himself with justice, mercy, piety, clemency, and care of the poor; and when he, the prince, should go in time to rest with his father the sun, that he should give the same instructions to his fucceffor. And this form was accordingly used in all the successions of the race of the Yncas, which lasted eight hundred years, with the same order, and the greatest felicity that could attend any state.

This kingdom is faid to have extended near feven hundred leagues in length, from north to fouth, and about a hundred and twenty in breadth: it is bound-

ed

e

th

01

th

tì

in

bo

fc

fr

tl

n

th

0

th

in

he

de

hi

le

Ca

te

lo

an

The Translator's PREFACE. xvii ed on the west by the Pacific Ocean; on the east by mountains impassable for men or beasts, and, as some write, even birds themselves, the height being such as makes their tops covered with eternal snow, even in that warm region: on the north it is bounded by a great river; and on the south with another, which separates it from the province of Chili, that reaches to the streights of Magellan.

; that

o pur-

which

lowed

y this

ifelves is fuch e the

more

, and

ole ac-

recept

l ever

nercy,

poor;

go in

, that

to his

ding-

race

ndred

the

ended

ength,

hun-

ounded

I will not fay any thing of the greatness, magnificence and riches of their buildings, their palaces and temples, especially those of the fun; of the splendor of their court, their triumphs after victories, their huntings and feafts, their military exercises and honours; but as testimonies of their grandeur, will mention only two of their highways, whereof one was five hundred leagues in length, and levelled through mountains, rocks and vallies, so that a carriage might drive through that vast extent without difficulty. Another very long and large, paved with cut or squared stone, fenced with low walls on each side, and planted with trees, whose branches gave xviii The Translator's PREFACE.

gave shade, and the fruits food to all

paffengers.

This mighty empire was at last over-turned by the Spaniards, whose conquests were facilitated and effected by the general hatred and aversion of the people in that kingdom to Atahualpa, who being a baftard of the Yncas family, had first, by indirect practices and fubtilty, and after-wards by cruelty and violence, raifed himfelf to the throne of Peru, and cut off, with merciless barbarity, all the male race of the true royal blood, who were at man's estate, or near it, after that line had lasted pure and facred, and reigned with unspeakable felicity, both to themselves and their subjects, for above eight hundred years, out vino nonnam diw , meb

highways, whereof one was five hundred

leagues in length, and levelled thronein

tent without difficulty. Another very

long and large, paved with cut or figured

flore, (enced with low walls on each fide,

and planted with trees, whole bitaches

May 1, 1734. S. HUMPHREYS. carriage inight drive through that vert ex-

PERU-

mi

heir gu

her

cqu

hd

00

loo

ild

han

utio herr vho V to all

e overnquests general in that a bafby in-after-

d himcut off. ale race t man's 1 lasted

h unves and undred

Tuebo

vdgid

leagu

EYS. Carria

tept

200

saph

R U-

first agence. The first than Solo PERUVIAN

the people in the principles of that religit

francing the was his fifter and who was his

Sin. as T profes In their Asience to reach them to build houses, and maddle ha

bandiy; to cultivate the plants, and rear the HE natives of Peru have a tradition, that this vast country was originally inhabited by favage nations, who in their manners refembled the brutes; and had no other

militude to mankind, than what appeared in heir external shape. I They lived without any gular fyftem of laws or religion; and had neiher houses or cities to inhabit. They were unequainted with the proper culture of the earth; nd knew not how to fpin either flax or ool. They lived in caves, and subterranean looms. Their food was roots, herbs, and ild fruits; and they frequently feasted on huhan flesh. They were strangers to the instiution of marriage; and the men indulged hemselves in a conjunction with those women ho first came in their way dagsmall to smarred

Vol. I. The B

The fun, fenfibly affected with the unhappy state of these nations, sent to them, at last, two of his children, whom he had begotten of the moon, namely, Mango Copac *, who was the first king or Ynca of Peru; and Coya Mama Oello Huaco+, whom he espoused, not with. standing she was his fifter; and who was like. wife the first queen. The fun, their father, laid his injunctions on them both, to instruct the people in the principles of that religion they ought to profess; to prescribe such laws to them, as were proper for their obedience; and to teach them to build houses, and practise husbandry; to cultivate the plants, and rear their flocks: in a word, how to exercise their reafoning faculty.

The Ynca Mango Copac, and his wife Mama Oello, having gained on multitudes of both fexes, by their discourses, founded, in the valley of Cusco, a city of that name, which they chose for the capital of their empire. They, afterwards, peopled several other places, in-

* Mango is generally supposed to be the proper name and Copae the surname; which last the natives gave him when he made some conquests. Copac, in the Peruvian language, signifies rich aud potent in arms; it likewise expresses the idea of only or alone: and in this sense the word was appropriated to the king who was called Copac Ynca, which in its signification, imports the only king emperor, or lord.

† Oello Huaco, in all probability were proper names. Coya fignifices queen or empress; and Mama fignifica mother. And from thence all the queens of Peru had the surname of Mamanchic, which fignifies our mother.

structing

tru

cou

ate

life

the

beir

exte be

him

or

ence than

and

cond

with

of th

ofe

toria

of P

a na

Her

was

peop

divir

The

+ 5

these

his ag

happy

ft, two

of the

vas the

Mama

twith.

as like.

father,

nstruct

eligion

laws to

e; and

ife huf-

ar their

eir rea-

fe Ma-

of both

he val-

ch they

They,

es, in-

er name

gave him

Peruvian likewise

fense the

ed Copac

nly king

er names

a fignific

ru had the

tructing

other.

structing the inhabitants in every particular that could be advantageous to them, and which related either to the worship of the sun their father, or the necessaries and accommodations of life. The men were instructed in their duty by the Ynca, and the woman by the queen.

The first foundations of the empire of Penubeing thus established, Mango Copac gradually extended the bounds of his dominions, and, at the same time, taught the barbarians around him tillage, and gave them excellent precepts for the regulation of their lives. He influenced them by the essicacy of persuasion, rather than the force of arms, to renounce their idols, and adore the sun. In a word, his successors, conducting themselves by the same principles, with respect to several other nations, the empire of the Ynca increased to such a degree, that it rose to all the grandeur and power which historians have ascribed to it.

One of the descendants of those sirst kings of Peru, was called the Ynca Yahuarhuacac*, a name which signifies, He who weeps blood. He received this appellation, because, when he was born †, he shed tears of blood: which the people, who valued themselves for their skill in divination, imagined to be a very fatal omen. They thought, such an unpropitious circum-

B 2

^{*} He was the feventh king of Peru.

[†] Some writers declare, that the prince did not shed these bloody tears till about the third or fourth year of his age.

stance threatened their prince with fome uncommon misfortune, and even the curse of his father the fun: However, at the beginning of his reign, he governed his dominions with great tranquillity and reputation; and his justice, piety, and gentle disposition, gave him as larger thare of his fubjects reverence and love, as was ever enjoyed by any of his predecessors.

In reality, Yahuarhuacac durst not like his ancestors, make war, in person, against his neighbours. His name feemed to him fo ominous and intimidated to him to fuch a degree, in h that he was under great apprehensions that the that fun, his father, would afflict him with fome only fevere instance of his displeasure; and therefore even he contented himself with making a frequent labor progress to different parts of his kingdom, rail tem ing magnificent structures, and repairing calloo nals, aqueducts, palaces, public magazines all p fountains, bridges and caufeways: and when unlo at last, he determined to perform some military in va exploits, his only motive to fuch a refolution the e was the hope of escaping the dishonourable is a character of indolence and pulillanimity, and refe that he might not be reproached, for being the arba only Ynca who had neglected the enlargemen ment of his empire.

The Ynca Mayta*, his brother, was intrust and I ed, by him, with the conduct of the intended labit

rinc

s de

but

rm

le i

ide

Hon

y C

nia

aws

Γhi

roc

^{*} The name Ynca, was common to the king and all the mat for princes of his blood. The first Ynca was desirous that all there

me un expedition; and the event succeeded to his wish: of his but the fortunate progress of the monarch's ning of arms, had no power to diffipate the inquietudes th great he received from his inaufpicious name; be-tice, pides which, he was perpetually tormented with larger domestic vexations. These latter were chief-, as was by created by the diforderly conduct, and unamiable qualities, of his eldeft fon, whom the like his laws destin'd for his successor in the empire, fo omi- proofs of a favage and untractable disposition: degree, in his very infancy, he had made it evident, that the that his fole delight confisted in tormenting not ith fome only the flaves and people who ferved him, but therefore even the princes themselves, whose rank was frequent subordinate to his own. In his youth, he om, rail teemed to breathe nothing but violence and ring callood. In vain did the Ynca, his father, use gazines, all possible endeavours to reform and soften his d when inlovely temper; and his cares were ineffectual: militar in vain did he labour to point his fon's view to folution the examples of wisdom and moderation which nourable is ancestors had left behind them; every day nity, and refented the king with some new instance of being the arbarity in the actions of his fon. Refentargemen ments and threats were all unavailing; the Prince continued to proceed in his own track: intended labitual, changed into poison, all the remedies

expenses descendants should be honoured with a title of royalty, and all the mat fo the people might regard them with the greater rous that a there are the second all the mat for the people might regard them with the greater that a second all the mat for the people might regard them with the greater that the people might regard them with the greater that the people might regard them with the greater that the people might regard them with the greater that the people might regard them with the greater that the people might regard them with the greater that the people might regard them with the greater that the people might regard them with the greater that the people might regard them with the greater that the people might regard them with the greater that the people might regard them with the greater that the people might regard them with the greater that the people might regard them with the greater that the people might regard them with the greater that the people might regard them with the greater that the people might regard them with the greater that the people might regard the peop

that were employed to cure the indisposition of his mind.

la

d

he

in

th fa

by

th

im

en

lec

de

pel

ver

hac

had

thei

the

and

with and

the

for 1

roga

have val p lect

of y

not,

born

ters

of th

Severity became, at last, the only expedient from whence any benefit could be expected; but as yet it had never been judged proper to treat any Ynca, much less the presumptive heir of the crown, with rigour; and it was dangerous to come to such an extreme. There was reason to be apprehensive that the people, accustomed to consider their princes as the offspring of the sun, and consequently as gods, would take occasion, from their being punished, to imagine that the Yncas were men like themselves; and, possibly, even the other Yncas, as well as the people, would not patiently have permitted the king to treat the prince his son with austerity.

However, a fresh crime, which the young prince had committed, made it necessary for the king to resolve on measures of severity; and they became the more indispensible, because save crilege made a stagrant part in the aggravation of the offence.

The prince was about eighteen years of age, when he suffered himself to be hurried into an excess, which till then, was never known. One of the select virgins * was brought to the pales

In the city of Cusco was a house, where the young sadies, who were intended to be wives to the sun, were educated. They were to be of the blood royal, and in legitimate descent from the Yncas, or their near relations. This house was called, The mansion of the felect, be cause, in the choice of these ladies, particular regard was

This

fposition !

expedient repected: proper to trive heir dangerhere was e, accufoffspring s, would ifhed, to the themreas, as trily have e his for

flary for ity; and cause saravation

of age linto an on. One the palace

the young fun, were l, and in r relations felect, be regard wa

ha

face, and destin'd for the Ynca's bed, the same day. The young prince, happening to meet her at her arrival, was enchanted with her beauty; and the fatal poison of love, in a moment, infused itself into his heart, and mastered it in the most absolute manner. His duty to his father, and the obligations exacted from him by religion, made but a feeble opposition to the glowing fallies of a young man, who, till that instant, had never known any law but the impetuolity of hisdelires. As he found himfelf enamoured to distraction, he approached the felect virgin, and had the prefumption to acquaint her with his passion. But the lady, whose modefty and virtue were equal to the charms of her person, only answered him with an aspect of severity, capable of disconcerting any man who had not renounced every impression of humanity. had to their beauty, as well as birth. They were likewife to be virgins; and for the greater certainty of their enjoying this qualification, they were chosen under the age of eight years. They liv'd in perpetual virginity; and, in order to that, were secluded from all intercourse with the world. All mankind were debarred their fight and conversation; and none but the Coya, that is to say, the queen, and her daughters, ever entered their house: for tho' the Ynca, in the quality of king, had this prerogative; he abstained from exerting it, lest any should have the termerity to follow his example. But in feveral parts of the empire there were other mansions of select virgins, that gave reception, indifferently, to all forts of young maids, whether they were of the royal blood or not, or whether they were bastards, or legitimate, or even

born of strangers. These were destin'd to be the daugh-

ters of the fun, or mistresses to the Ynca; and it is one

of these our history now treats of.

fee

he

en

ha

mo

fro

36

6 33

46

65 26

66

6.6

66 66

66

66

dif

en

int

the

an

th

th

ble

ne 46

...

This air of resentment did but add flame to the prince's criminal defires; and he meditated how to gratify them at any event. He addressed himself to the select virgin's governess, and partly by promifes, partly by threats, engaged her to affift him in his passion. It was agreed between them, that the young lady should be fraudulently conducted towards the apartment of the prince; which was a stratagem easily to be accomplished, fince she had never been in the palace till that day. A The governess led her apart, under pretext of giving her some necesfary instructions; and, when the had insensibly brought her to the place where the prince experfed her, she abandoned her to his guilty. transports is as a word belowed as ylno

The daughter of the fun was dismissed from the prince's arms, with a face covered with confusion, and a heart rackt with despair. Without knowing where she went, she entered into the first chamber she found open, and there, in agonizing tears, deplored the prince's crime, and her own misfortune. When her governess came to acquaint her, that, by the king's command, she was to be immediately introduced to his majesty, the afflicted fair one wiped away her tears, and, after she had taken a little time to recover her foul from the agitations that affected it, the suffered herself to be conducted, with a feeming tranquillity, to the Ynca's

apartment. of binish arew apail T . atagment to rood Her intentions were to make her governess feel our aidory now treats of.

flame to editated addreffess, and engaged agreed ould be artment afily to n in the her anecesfenfibly nce exguilty

d from ed with despair. entered d there, crime, vernels s comoduced d away le time hat af-

Fao mod verness feel

lucted.

Ynca's

eel the first effects of her vengeance: and, herefore, when she beheld herself in the preence of the king, who imputing the trouble hat was still visible in her eyes, to her virgin modesty, stretched out his hand to recover her from her confusion: " Turn away, said she, turn away, my lord, those eyes from a " wretched object of woe! I am not only unworthy to appear before you, but do not even deferve the life I enjoy. The woman your " majesty beholds, added she, pointing to her governess, has, by a base compliance, be-" trayed me to the guilty passion of your son. " I demand the death of this criminal, as an " act of justice to her, and compassion to my-" felf: her treason is certainly unpardonable, " and I cannot survive my disgrace. It is but " too evident, that I am rendered guilty by the " law, fince I have suffered such a violation of " my honour."

The Ynca was extremely furprifed at this discourse; but, without discovering the least emotion, he ordered the felect virgin to retire into an adjoining chamber, and commanded the governess to return to her own apartment, and continue there till his farther orders ; he then caused a council, which was composed of the principal Yncas of his court, to be affembled, and bitterly complained to them of the new crime committed by his fon. " There is " an end, faid he, of all religion and govern-

" ment, if I permit an offence like this to be

acted with Impunity. I can no longer behold a monster, who has insulted the sun my
parent, in one of his daughters, and disho-

" noured me in my own palace. The meafures of his iniquities is now full; and I am

determined on a vengeance proportionable to the enormity of the crime. Let each of

"you, added he, give me his fentiments with

6

6

.

.

61

61

61

44

n

V fi

T

se their

" the greatest freedom."

When the king had ended his discourse, the most antient of the Yncas declared their opinions after each other; and were unanimous in their thoughts. "Your majesty, said they, " is acquainted with what the law ordains. " Every daughter of the fun, who is disho-" noured in her chaftity, is to be buried alive; " and the man who corrupted her, is to be " hanged. This law goes yet farther: The " criminal, his wife and children, his fervants, " his relations, and all the inhabitants of the " town where he dwelt, even to the very in-" fants at the breaft, are to be involved in the " punishment of the offence. The very town " is to be razed to the ground, and the ruins " whelmed under a heap of stones; that it may remain defart and defolate thro' its whole extent, and be abandoned to the curses and execrations of all the world. But this law, continued they, was only given to inspire the fubjects with terror, and preferve them from the temerity of violating a virgin confecrated to the fun, the god and father of

ger befun my difhoe meaid I am cionable each of ats with irfe, the eir opinous in id they, ordains. difhod alive; is to be : The ervants, s of the very ind in the ry town ruins tit may whole ries and his law,

inspire

re them

in con-

ther of

se their

EI " their kings. And tho' it may be justly " faid, that the prohibition to fully the ho-" nour of the select virgins, extends to sons of the Yncas, as well as to their subjects; "tis however certain, that the quality of the " persons ought to make a difference between " their crime in this particular: the injury be-" ing greater or less in its aggravations, in " proportion to the disparity that is to be " found between the offender and the party aggrieved; and consequently the crime com-" mitted by the prince, who is the first per-" fon in the empire, after your majesty, " should not be expiated by the same pe-" nalty which ought to be inflicted on a " man of the lowest birth. We are therefore " of opinion, that your majesty should con-" tent yourself with disgracing your son, for " fome time: 'tis incumbent on you to ba-" nish him from your presence; and if this " punishment should not render him wifer for " the future, you may then difinherit him, " and nominate for your fuccessor another of

" your fons, who does not degenerate from

" the virtue of his ancestors."

The advice of the young Yncas was not fo moderate. They all cried out that the prince ought to die, that the empire might be delivered from a tyrant, and the royal family from a member that stained it with dishenour. They acknowledged, indeed, that a first offence, might be pardoned; but at the fame time main-

maintained, that as the prince, instead of reforming his irregular behaviour, suffered himfelf to be daily abandoned to new excesses, his life could not have too short a duration, left the number and enormity of his crimes should draw down the displeasure of the sun upon the family of the Yncas, and the whole empire.

The elders in the affembly, who forefaw the fatal consequences that might attend the death of the prince, demanded of the young Yncas, if they were certain to find one man in all the kingdom, bold enough to plunge his dagger in the heart of their monarch's fon? And should they happen to meet with such a person, could they undertake to appeale the fedition fuch a punishment would infallibly raise among the people? "No, Sire, added they, let us not flatter ourselves with the possibi-"lity of finding, among all your subjects, any man who will prefume to ftretch his hand against the prince. Whoever should but dare to think of fuch an action, ought " doubtlefs to be perfwaded, that the earth would open, in a moment, and fwallow " down both him and all his relations, with the very city and province that gave him moderate. I her all cried out that had not

Whether the Ynca was sensible of the danger he should incur, by treating the prince with too much feverity; or whether fome remains of tenderness for his fon gave a check to his vengeance, he resolved to conform himself to

the

he

Bif

rea

not hin

his

eli diff

bf :

oi

y, He

and ria

cui

tre fun

exi pai

a

val

to

nif

The

to

be

thi

per day

ent

he advice of the elders: to which effect, he difgraced the prince, and banished him some ears from the court; threatening, if he did ot change his manner of life, to difinherit him, and receive another of his children into his place. As to the felect virgin, whatever eluctance she had to survive her shame and dishonour, the Ynca omitted nothing capable of affording her any confolation. He gave her o understand, that as her fault was involuntay, the could not be centured, with any justice. He made her several confiderable presents; and, fome time afterwards, gave her in marriage to the governor of the province of Chuncuri. But the governess, who by an infamous reachery, had prostituted the daughter of the fun, was fentenced to be buried alive.

The prince (for the name he assumed in his exile was unknown) was banished to a great park called Chitta, and which was laid out in a variety of fine pastures, replenished with a vast number of flocks and herds, consecrated to the fun. He was commanded for his punishment, to tend these cattle, with the other shepherds and herdsmen, who were enjoined to have a watchful eye over his conduct, and be very careful to prevent his escape.

The difgraced prince passed three years in this rural life; but at the conclusion of that period, when it was least expected, he one day about noon, and without any attendants, entered the palace of the Ynca his father, and toutome)

immedi-

ce with emains to his

of re-

d him-

es, his

n, left

should

on the

pire.

oresaw

end the

young

man in

ige his

fon?

fuch a

afe the

ly raife

they,

ooffibi-

ibjects,

tch his

should.

ought

e earth

wallow

, with

ve him

HUSIN

danger

nfelf to

the

a particular embassy to his majesty.

The Ynca was exceedingly enraged at these tidings, and refused to favour his son with the audience he defired: but commanded him, by one of his courtiers, to return to his place of exile; adding, that if he hefitated the least in his compliance, he should fuffer immediate death, for his rebellion against the orders of his fovereign; orders which he was fensible none were ever suffered to violate, even in the most inconsiderable circumstance.

These menaces made but little impression on the prince; who replied, that he was not come to infringe his majesty's commands, and that he only paid obedience to another Ynca, who was as great a prince as his father, and had fent him to discover some particulars, of the utmost importance, to the king. If his majesty, added he, would be informed of what I have to relate to him, I defire nothing more than his permission to approach him: but if he has no fuch inclination, I have acquitted myself of my commission, and shall return to him who dispatched me to this place; and give him an account of the answer I have received.

The Ynca, aftonished at the bold reply of his fon, and still more, at his affirming that he was fent by as great a prince as himself, gave orders, at last for his admittance: for he was curious to know who could be fo pre-

fumptuous

fu

fu

ni

le

fe

gi

m

be

th

ob

of

to

w

pe

th

H

10

fee

wh

tire

utt 46

66

46

38

46 46

46. 1

46

cc 1

ic y

stified to

at these with the ed him, is place the least mediate orders of

fensible

en in the

apression was not ads, and er Ynca, her, and alars, of If his

of what

ng more

cquitted eturn to and give received. reply of ing that himfelf, nce: for e fo premptuous

fumptuous to employ his fon on messages of such a nature; and already determined to punish the criminals, as soon as he had any know-

ledge of them.

The prince, when he was introduced, prefented himself before his father, with an air of great intrepidity. My lord, faid he, permit me to acquaint you, that this day, a little before noon, as I reposed myself under one of the rocks in the park of Chitta, where, in obedience to your commands, I tend the cattle of your father the fun, a phantom appeared to me in the form of a man. I was uncertain whether I then slept, or was awake. This person was habited in a strange manner; and the air of his face was very different from ours. His beard was of an extraordinary length; his robe flowed over his body from his neck to his feet. In his right-hand he held a rein, with which he led an animal, that, to me, was entirely unknown. This man, advancing to me, uttered thefe expressions: " My nephew, I " am the fon of the fun, and the brother of " the Ynca Mango Copac; I am likewise the " brother of Coya Mama Oello Huaco, his " wife and fifter, the first of your ancestors; " and confequently am the brother of your fa-" ther, and you are all my brethren. My " name is Viracocha Ynca. I am come to this of place, by the order of the fun our parent, " to give you very important advice, which " you must communicate to the Ynca my brother.

ther. You must know, that most of the or provinces of Chinchafuyu, which are part of his empire, as well as many other provinces that are not subject to him, have taken up arms, with an intention to dethrone " him, and lay the city of Cusco, the capital of our kingdom, in ruins. Hafte then to "the Ynca my brother, and direct him, from " me, to prepare for the prevention of these calamities, and use what remedies he shall "judge most efficacious. As to your particular, be affured, that whatever difficulties you may hereafter happen to be engaged in, I will never for fake you. No, I will certainly smaffift you in the hour of need, as one who si spart of my own flesh and blood. Never fear " then to undertake the greatest affairs, provided they be worthy of your race, and the grandeur of your empire: and remember " that I will always be favourable to you; " that I will guard you with my constant de-" fence, and fend you all the fuccours that " fhall be necessary to your condition." The Yncha Viracocha, continued the prince, had scarce finished this discourse, when he disappeared: and I immediately came to acquaint your majesty with what he commanded me to declare. Indiana van lie ons too best mine

The king judged all this language to be mere extravagance; and, instead of crediting his son, was greatly incensed against him. Thou givest me, said he, a new proof of thy depraved

of mit

the

prin

Hich

diff

a f

ver

pai

Be

afte

wit

fped and thei Sire and beer

ther the relafuch expe

fuper if the or th many

dif-

of the

re part

, have

ethrone

capital

then to

of these

e shall

ticular,

es you

d in, I

ertainly

ne who

ver fear

s, pro-

and the

nember

you;

ant de-

rs that

e, had

e difap-

quaint

me to

oe mere

ing his

Thou

praved difdisposition, and art come to amuse me, in a serious manner, with the sables thou hast invented, with an intention to make thy dreams pass for the revelations of the sun my father. Be gone, this moment, to Chitta; and if hereafter thou shalt dare to depart from thence, without my permission, expect to seel the effects of my just displeasure. As such meances admitted of no reply, the prince returned to reassume his pastoral charge, in the park of Chitta, where he continued three months.

However, the Ynca's brothers and uncles who were generally near his person, fancied they discovered something mysterious in the prince's relation. They were too much addicted to superstition, and particularly with respect to dreams, to entertain any other thoughts*; and they believed themselves obliged to intimate their fears to the king, without any referve. Sire, faid they, you cannot with any appearance of reason, contemn the advice which has been imparted to you from the Ynca your brother. There is not the least probability that the prince would invent the particulars he has related. What advantage could he derive from fuch a proceeding? and if he had not any to expect, how can you imagine, that he would

commit

The Yncas, and all other Gentiles, were extremely fuperstitious, with regard to dreams; and especially if they had any relation to the king, the prince his heir, or the sovereign pontiss: for they esteemed those as so many gods and oracles.

commit fuch a facrilege in the gaiety of his heart? and fuch it would be, to invent a difcourse like this, to the dishonour of the fun your Father: and it would be a repetition of the crime, to impose, with a serious air, those inventions on his father and fovereign, for truths. We think it therefore necessary, to weigh the prince's words with deliberation, to offer facrifices to the fun, to confult the gods and augurs, and use all imaginable diligence to discover the truth. To proceed in any other manner, would be to make ourselves wilfully obnoxious to the refentment of the fun; it would be a provocation offered to the Ynca Viracocha his brother; in short, it would accumulate one crime on the guilt of another.

Notwithstanding the solidity of this advice, the Ynca, was exasperated against his son, to such a degree as made him incapable of complying with the councils of his relations. He assured them it would be the greatest weakness to regard the discourse of a libertine wretch, who, instead of rendering himself worthy of his father's favour by a reformation of his disorderly conduct, was daily launching into new excesses:

This last proceeding, continued he, is alone, fufficient to induce me to dismherit him, and

"I am now come to that resolution. In a

little time, I will chuse one of his brothers

" in his place, who, by his probity and gentle manners, has made himself the worthiest

" imitator of his ancestors, and best deserves

es the

66

66

66

fini

on!

not

to

ma

fpr

for

we

po

the

pri

we

the

del

wh

cor

rep

fity

the glorious title of the son of the sun. It would be unreasonable to suffer a senseless wretch to ruin, in a moment, all the glowing rious establishments of the Yncas my predescess; and it is much more important to prevent a calamity like this, than to regard the dreams of a rash criminal. The Yncas sinished his discourse with injoining his relations to mention this affair no more, because nothing could be more displeasing to him, than

to hear any mention of fuch a fon.

of his

a dif-

he fun

ion of

those

n, for

ry, to

on, to

e gods

other

ilfully

in; it Ynca

accu-

dvice,

on, to

com-

kness

who.

is faderly

cesses:

lone.

, and

In a

thers

thieft

erves

the the

He

About three months after the phantom had made its appearance, a confused report was fpread of the infurrection of the provinces of Chinchafuyu, beyond Atahualla, which is forty leagues northward of Cusco. The tidings were, however, very uncertain, for it was impossible to discover the author; and though they have been anticipated by the relation the prince Viracocha * made to his father, they were despised by the king, who only regarded them as a fictitious stery, calculated with a delign to renew the discourse of the phantom, who was now no longer the subject of any conversation. Some days afterwards, the same report spread still more, without any possibifity of its being verified, because the enemies had closely thut up all the passes, so that these

tidings

This name was given to the eldest fon of the Ynca. Yahuarhuacac, after he had feen the apparition in the park of Chitta.

at last they were fully informed by a third account, that the nations known by the names of Chancas, Uramarcas, Villeas, Ultusullas, Hanco-Huallas, and others, were revolted, and had put to death the governors whom the king had established over them, and that they were marching to besiege the city of Cusco, with an army of above forty thousand men.

All these nations were formerly subject to the Yncas, out of fear of their arms, rather than any inclination to obey them. They always retained an aversion to their sovereigns, and only waited for an opportunity to make it appear with effect. They now thought the favourable moment appeared, in the reign of the Ynca Yahuarhuacac; and were fensible, that warlike abilities were the least part of this prince's character; that his name kept him in perpetual alarms; that the reproachful conduct of his fon, the Ynca Viracocha, constantly perplexed him to the greatest degree; and that he had even proceeded to difgrace that prince. These were the motives that induced them to assemble, with all expedition, and with as much privacy as possible, in hopes of surprising the Ynca in Cusco. Three brothers, the principal Curacas * of three great provinces, in the nation called Chanca, were the authors of the revolt. The first, whose name was Huaco Hualla, was a young gentlemen about fix

Curaca fignifies, a lord of many vaffals.

and

and

gene

Tun

raca

gene

fulic

hear

coul a co

the the

had

him alla

ble

ent

was

fend In

give

rece

face

to re

lity

his

but

Mu

disc

moi

N

and twenty years of age, and was created general of the army. The second was called Tumay Huaracac; andthe third, Aftu Huaracac. The two last wereappointed lieutenantgenerals. (and harman to the manner of

But ac-

ames

illas.

Ited,

the the

they

usco,

et to

ther

y al-

gns,

ke it

n of

ible,

this

m in duct

per-

at he

ince.

n to

auch

the

cipal

e na-

the

uaco

fix

Nothing could equal the furprise and confusion of the Ynca Yahuarhuacac, when he heard the enemies were on their march. He could not perswade himself, that they were in a condition to revolt: for fince the reign of the Ynca Mango Copac, to his own, none of the provinces conquered by his predecessors, had rebelled. This false security had prevented him from using the precautions necessary to allay the storm; so that he saw himself incapable of opposing his foes. He had no sufficient time to raise forces, and the city of Cusco was destitute of a competent garrison to defend it. want on a straig farmy

In this extremity, the Yncas resolved to give way to the fury of the rebels, till he had received fuch fuccours as might enable him to face them. To accomplish this, he proposed to retire to Collafuyu, where, at least, he might preserve his life, for he depended on the fidelity of the inhabitants of that province. With this intention, he departed from the capital of his empire, only attended by a few Yncas; but he advanced no farther than the pass of Muyna, fix leagues from Cusco, and there discontinued his progress, that he might be more eafily informed of the enemy's defigns.

and

In the mean time, the city of Cusco was in the utmost consternation after the king's retreat. All the inhabitants were sensible of the danger; and there was no chief who presumed either to speak his sentiments, or undertake their defence. The people, to prevent the calamities that threatened them, sled from all parts, in search of some place to which they might safely retire. Chance conducted some of them to the prince Viracocha: they informed him of the rebellion of the inhabitants of Chinchasuyu, and the retreat of the Ynca his father who was in no capacity to resist his enemies, and prevent the desolation of his capital.

The prince was sensibly affected with these melancholy tidings, and thought it incumbent on him to use some expedient to avert the miseries that threatened the empire. He dispatched, to several parts, the inhabitants of Cusco who had found him in his solitude; and sent away several shepherds, who accompanied him, with orders to animate all the Indians they should happen to meet, and direct them as soon as possible, to join the Ynca their king, with all the arms they were capable of providing: after which, he bent his course towards Muyna, where the king his father had taken up his residence; and arrived there in a

very short time.

He presented himself before the Ynca, covered with sweat and dust, and grasping a spear in his hand, My lord, said he, approach-

ing

mg

nar falf

vaf

fly

pat

the

роч

pro

new have

fice

the plac

thefe

prefe

Wh:

the b

desir

pron

them

the e

piece

canne

and a

in th

god o

intere

the fi

canno

was in etreat. Inger; her to fence. I that fearch retire. Prince rebel, and was in revent

these mbent rt the district of anied adians them king, f profe toer had re in a

a, cooing a roach-

ing

ing to him, is it possible, then, that the monarch of this empire should be moved by the false or real tidings of the rebellion of a few vassals, to abandon this city and palace, and fly from a people he never beheld? Can you patiently fuffer the house of the sun your father, to be defenceless, and exposed to the power of the enemy? Can you permit it to be profaned by barbarians, and leave them to renew the abominations your glorious ancestors have abolished? Can you allow them to facrifice men, women and children, and commit the most enormous facrileges, in that facred place? But if you can bear fuch infults as these, what account will you render of the virgins confecrated to the fun? How shall they preserve that chastity to which they are devoted? What can hinder them from being victims to the brutality of the hostile soldiers? Should the defire of prolonging our lives a few days, prompt us to confent to fuch calamities? Permit them who will! For my part, I will confront the enemy; and fooner be hewed in a thousand pieces, than ever fuffer them to enter Cusco. I cannot be an indolent spectator of the cruelties and abominations those barbarians will commit in the capital of this empire, founded by the god of day and his descendants. Let all who interest themselves in the glory of our parent the fun, follow me. If with their assistance I cannot chase away the foe, I will, at least, teach them to end their lives by an honourable death.

He did not stay for the king's answer; but, without taking any refreshment, immediately marched towards Cusco: however, he had the fatisfaction to observe, that this discourse had awakened the courage of the Yncas of the blood royal, who accompanied the king in his retreat. They followed him, to the number of above five thousand; and none but some aged men, who were useless in war, remained with the Ynca. This little army was likewife, reinforced, in their march, by multitudes who had abandoned the city of Cusco. As foon as it was known that the prince Viracocha refolved to defend the capital of the empire, and the house of the sun, one might behold them returning with emulation; at the fame time promifing to facrifice their lives, rather than forfake their prince.

As there was no time to be lost, the Ynca Viracocha ordered all those who had joined him, to follow with the utmost expedition; and thus, instead of making any stay at Cusco, he took the road of Chincasuyu, thro' which he knew the enemy was marching: and this he did, in order to throw himself between their army and the city. He intended to attack them, notwithstanding the inequality of his forces; and to die gallantly, rather than behold the house of the sun profaned by barbarians.

He halted in a spacious plain, half a league to the north of the city; and his army then consisted of eight thousand men, who were all de-

ans. as an cha, and to be

term

The

were

paffe

fame

natu

conf

prov

twen

by th

ras, I

him.

had

chua

disco

not f

thefe

of tl

the f

had 1

Ynca

publi

intere

the t

were

recou

N

termined espou

but,

liately

e had

courfe

of the

in his

umber

fome

nained

ewife,

s who

s foon

ha re-

e, and

them

e time

r than

e Ynca

joined

dition;

Cufco,

which

nd this

en their

attack

of his

behold

league

en con-

all de

rmined

ians.

They were, there, informed, that the enemies were nine or ten leagues from Cusco, and had passed the great river Apurimac; but, at the same time, they had tidings of a very different nature: for the prince received intelligence, that considerable succours were sent to him from the province of Cantisuyu; and that a body of about twenty thousand men, composed of the nations by the name of Quechuas, Cotopampas, Cotaneras, Aymaras, and others, were marching to join him.

Notwithstanding the precautions the enemy had used to conceal their rebellion, the Quechuas, and other neighbouring nations, had discovered it: but as they believed they had not sufficient time to acquaint the Ynca with these transactions, and receive his orders, they, of their own accord, formed an army of all the forces they could assemble. These people had voluntarily submitted to the empire of the Ynca Copac Yupanqui. Their zeal for the public welfare, the consideration of their own interest, and the apprehensions of falling under the tyranny of the Chancas, to whom they were mortal enemies, animated them to have recourse to arms.

The Ynca Viracocha considered this event, as an effect of the promise of his uncle Viracocha, who appeared to him in the park of Chitta; and took occasion from it to exhort his people to be couragious, because their interest was espoused by a god, who had already sent them Vol. I.

a powerful affistance, and intended to combat at the head of the army. By this discourse he animated his soldiers to such a degree, that there was not one who did not look upon a

victory as infallible.

During these transactions, the succours, that were impatiently expected, joined the army; and the prince received them with the greatest demonstrations of joy: but his caresses were chiefly paid to the Curacas of each nation, and their leaders; he applauded their sidelity, and promised the soldiers to recompense the signal services they had rendered him on this important occasion.

After the Curacas had adored their Ynca Viracocha, they acquainted him, that, in order to come to his affiftance with the greater expedition, they had left five thousand men, two days march from thence. The Ynca, upon this information, held a council of war with his kindred; and it was there refolved, that the Curacas should be ordered to acquaint the auxiliary troops, by an express, of all that had passed; and directed them to hasten their march to certain eminences in the neighbourhood, where they should form an ambuscade, and observe the motions of the enemy. It was added, that if the rebel army feemed difposed for battle, those troops should watch the proper time to charge them in the rear, whilft the Ynca, and his allies, attacked them in the front; but if they did not see the armies enchagegd by a god, who had already lent them

60

feff to t

gag

for, was thei adv hua prir

retu

Yal and prooreful miss and my; the obse

fo no then tion Cha

him

gaged, they should continue in their ambus-

Two days after these new succours had possessed themselves of the situations pointed out, to them, the van-guard of the enemy was discovered on a rising ground near Rimac Tampu; for, being informed that the Ynca Viracocha was six leagues from them, they continued their march, and ordered their rear-guard to advance. These latter joined them at Sacsahuana, three leagues and and a half from the prince Viracocha; who sent deputies thither, to offer them a general pardon, if they would return to their duty, and promise, for the future to live in peace with the Yncas.

But the Chancas, who knew that the Ynca Yahuarhuacac had abandoned the city of Cusco, and sled with great precipitation, judged this proceeding of the son to be only a bravado, and resused to give his deputies an audience, dismissing them without hearing their proposals. The next day they decamped from Sacsahuana, and marched directly towards the Ynca's army; but notwithstanding their utmost diligence, the order of battle, which they were obliged to observe, prevented them from coming up to him before night.

The prince Viracocha, seeing the enemies so near him, dispatched new messengers to offer them his pardon once more; but this deputation had no better effect than the former. The Chancas, who were already encamped, and

C 2 flat-

ombat urfe he e, that upon a

rs, that army; createst s were n, and y, and e signal inport-

Ynca in orgreater men, a, upof war folved, quaint all that n their nbourofcade,

ofcade, y. It ed diftch the whilft in the ies engaged, flattered themselves with an approaching victory, resulted to admit the deputies into their presence; and only ordered them to be acquainted, that the next day would discover whose province it was to command, and who had a right to

offer pardon.

That day had no sooner begun to dawn, than the two armies ranged themselves for battle, with loud cries, accompanied with the sound of hautboys, cornets, timbrels, and trumpets *. The Ynca Viracocha put himself at the head of his forces, and was the first who charged the enemy. Each army discovered an equal ardour. The Yncas, who accompanied their prince, formed a battalion around him, which presented a very formidable appearance. The Chancas sustained the shock with a wonderful intrepidity; and the combat lasted till noon, whilst victory seemed to declare for neither host.

In the mean time the five thousand men, who formed the ambush, charged the right wing of their foes so seasonably, and with so much vigour, that they obliged them to give way, and retreat with some precipitation: notwithstanding which the Chancas, far from being intimidated with this disgrace, exerted a greater vi-

vacity.

vac

wit

gin

in a

the

equ

vig

circ

in t

in t

ed i

fuce

mif

the

fuc

and

time

min

fled

ter

in t

felv

mig

adve ca V

fun,

plies

then

thone

chan

These instruments were used in war, in order to strike the enemy with consternation. The Indians imagined, that the power of their god gave these instruments of mu ic two contrary effects; one to charm their ears with harmony, the other to inspire their enemies with terror.

Their mortification to fee the victory. with which they had flattered themselves, begin to waver, roused them to such a degree, that in a few moments they regained the ground they had loft.

fory,

fence:

that

nce it

tht to

dawn,

s for

th the

and

imfelf

t who

red an

panied

him,

rance.

won-

ed till

or nei-

n, who

ving of

ich vi-

y, and

ffand-

ntimi-

ter vi-

The combat being thus restored to its former equality, continued two hours longer with great vigour, and little disparity on either side. One circumstance alone decided the advantage: for, in the heat of the battle, all the Rones and trees in the plain were transformed into men armed for the defence of their prince. This new fuccour which the fun, to accomplish his promise, sent to the Ynca Viracocha, disconcerted the Chancas: they were unable to stand against fuch superior forces; their ranks were broken, and all their army thrown into disorder.

They disputed the battle, however, for some time, like desperate men, who were now determined to die glorioully: but, at last, they all fled in confusion, and the Ynca remained master of the field. The enemies were pursued in their flight, till they acknowledged themfelves overcome; and then the prince, that he might not feem as inhuman as the Barbarians,

caused

nagined, ars with terror. vacity.

ments of

to ftrike

^{*} The Yncas were very dextrous in illustrating their adventures by aftonishing circumstances. When the Ynca Viracocha fought for the defence of the house of the fun, he was, from time to time, reinforced by fresh fupplies from Cusco, or the adjoining cities; and, from thence, took occasion to propagate the report, that the stones of the country were, by the sun's permission, changed to men, armed for his defence.

ed

mi

an

pa

the

pri

ma

ter

the

and

cas

fuit

he

nar

thr

ing

by

mig

Wi

to t

the

with

for

tud

bou

of t

offs

pity

gag

caufed

fon through the field of battle, ordered the wounded to be dreffed, the dead to be interred, and gave the prisoners liberty to return home.

During the combat, which continued above eight hours, such a deluge of blood was shed, that the waters of a little river were all discoloured, and considerably swelled by the crimson torrent: for which reason, the plain, where the battle was fought, was afterwards called, Yahuar Pompa, which signifies, the field of blood. The slain were computed to exceed thirty thousand; of which number the Ynca lost eight thousand, and the rebels the rest. The general of the latter, and the two lieutemant-generals, were taken prisoners, and reserved to grace the triumphant entry, which the conqueror intended to make into the capital of the empire.

The Ynca Viracocha, dispatched three messengers to carry the news of this great victory, to different parts. The first was sent to the house of the sun, to render the most grateful acknowledgments to him, for his assistance in the enemy's defeat. The second had it in charge to inform the priests, and those of their order who had sled, that nothing more was incumbent on them, than to return to the temple of the sun, to thank him for his protection, and offer new sacrifices to his divinity; he was also to acquaint the select virgins, that the sun, through the merit of their prayers, had grant-

ed victory to the prince. The third was commissioned to find out the Ynca Yahuarhuacac, and give him a full relation of all that had passed, and earnestly entreat him not to leave the place of his present residence, till the prince's return to his majesty.

The prince, having dismissed the messengers, made his army pais before him in review; after which he kept about his person seven thousand men, selected out of his best troops, and then disbanded the rest. As to the Curacas, he promised them an acknowledgment, fuitable to the fervice they had rendered him: he then appointed two of his uncles his lieutenant-generals, with orders to follow him.

Two days after his victory, he marched thro' the country with his little army, intending to visit his enemies, and relieve them, by his presence, from the apprehensions they might fuffer by the consciousness of their guilt. With this intention, he haftened his march into the province of Antahuaylla, the country of the Chancas; and, at his arrival, was furprised with a spectacle that charmed him exceedingly: for he beheld, just before him, a mixed multitude of women and children, bearing green boughs in their hands; and, at small intervals of time, crying out, O great and only fovereign, offspring of the fun, and friend of the poor, pity our condition, and pardon our crimes!

The prince received them with the most engaging goodness; and gave them to under-

C4

was allo the fun, d grant-

t in per-

red the

nterred,

home.

d above

as shed,

Il disco-

e crim-

, where

s called,

field of

exceed

he Ynca

he rest.

o lieute-

and re-

, which

he capi-

ree mel-

victory,

t to the

grateful

stance in

n charge

eir order

s incum-

emple of

ion, and

e

ftand, that their fathers and husbands were the authors of all their misery, but that he vouch-fased his pardon to every rebel, and only came thither to grant a general indemnity for whatever had passed. He recommended to their particular care, those widows and orphans, who had lost their fathers and husbands, in the bat-

tle of Yahuar Pompa.

In this manner he took a progress thro' all the provinces that had revolted, and, in each of them, established governors, on whose sides lity he could safely depend. He left garrisons, in some places, to protect them, in case of need; and having thus provided for the defence of the country, he hastened his return to Cusco, loaded with the blessings of the people, who, instead of these instances of mercy, expected nothing less than a general massacre.

The prince arrived at the capital, in the space of one moon * after he last had left it. He chose to make his entry on foot, to convince the inhabitants, that the quality of a soldier was more amiable to him than the title of a monarch. He was surrounded by his martial troops, and walked between his uncles, the two lieutenant-generals: the captives, who were reserved to grace his triumph, marched slowly, with an air of dejection, behind their conqueror.

The

with

that

age

they

of t

have

why

glo

The

by .

by:

war

all 1

ther

tend

that

ed a

tere

terr

his

the

to

cess

He

wh

nia

the

mai

The Indians compute their months by the revolution of the moon.

The people received the victorious prince, with all the acclamations and evidences of joy, that the fight of a deliverer could inspire. The aged Yncas advanced to meet him; and after they had paid their adorations to him, as fon of the fun, they mixed with the foldiers, to have a part in the triumph. Alas, cried they, why were not we young enough to share the glory of combating under fo heroic a captain! The Coya Mama Chicya his mother, attended by his fifters, aunts and coufins, and followed by a vast number of the Pallas*, soon afterwards received him with fongs of festivity, and all the marks of a profound respect: some of them embraced him, with the most endearing tenderness; others gently wiped away the sweat that bedewed his face, and the dust that covered and incommoded him; most of them scattered fragrant herbs and flowers in his way.

The prince, with all his court, went to the temple of the fun; and made his entrance with his feet bare, in conformity to the custom: he there offered up his grateful acknowledgments to that glorious luminary, for the happy fuccess with which he had prospered his arms. He afterwards visited the select virgins; and when he had performed all the proper ceremonials, he thought it time for him to return to the Ynca Yahuarhuacac, in the pais of Muna,

where he had lately left him.

oniging. The

vere the

vouch-

y came

r what-

o their

is, who

he bat-

iro' all

in each

fe fider

garri-

in cafe

for the

return

ne peo-

mercy,

facre.

in the

left it.

o con-

f a fol-

title of

s mar-

les, the

who

arched

d their

evoluti-

This name was appropriated both to the married and maiden princeffes of the blood royal.

The father did not youchfafe to his fon that reception which feemed due to the merit of his victory; he affumed an air of feriousness and folemnity, that was far from intimating a perfect fatisfaction. However, it was not eafy to determine, whether jealoufy at his fon's glory, or shame at the recollection of his own unmanly indolence, or fear, left the young conqueror should deprive him of his throne, moved him to treat the prince in fuch a manner. Perhaps each of these passions had its influence; and their united impressions might produce that fullen air, which gloomed in his countenance.

Whatever might be the cause, their converfation, in this public interview, was of a very Thort continuance. But when the reft of the company were withdrawn, they discoursed together for a confiderable time; but the fubject of their conference was a fecret to all the world. It has been imagined, that they debated which of the two should sway the scepter, the father or the fon; and this opinion received fome confirmation, when it was known, that the prince refused to let his father return to Cusco, which he had been so pusillanimous as to abanidon; and doubtlefs this pretext alone, feemed to the fon a sufficient inducement to dethrone his parent, who was then in no condition to oppose the resolution of the Ynca Viracocha; because he was informed, that the Ynca, as well as the capital of the empire, favoured his fon's pretentions; and thus either through weakness of of un the

the pa Q del and roy tifi

art mi jec cio

> the Vi wa one mo tha tin

> pir ly fur

. 19 to t age fore

to

on that

of his

ess and

a per-

eafy to glory,

nman-

queror ed him

erhaps

e; and

ce that

nance.

of the

fed to-

fubject

world.

which

father

ne con-

at the

Cusco,

feemed

tion to

cocha;

as well

is fon's

eakness

of

of mind, or apprehensions of a civil war, the unfortunate father was constrained to accept the conditions imposed on him by the prince.

The stipulations between them being settled, the Ynca Viracocha gave orders for a stately palace to be erected in the pass of Muyna and Quiespicancha; and took care to improve the delightful situation, with all the advantages and embellishments that could be desired in a royal palace: the eye was ravished with a beautiful variety of parks and gardens, woods and artificial waters; whilst the river Yucay intermixing its pure streams with these lovely objects, disfused new charms through all the delicious prospect.

Whilst the new palace employed the skill of the artist appointed to compleat it, the Ynca Viracocha took up his residence at Cusco. It was then that he quitted the yellow border, for one that was red*; and yet he had so much moderation, as not to permit his father to resign that mark of royalty. But the the king continued to wear that honourable badge of empire; yet the reins of government were intirely in the prince's hands.

As foon as the palace was finished, the prince furnished his father with every thing necessary to the conveniencies and satisfaction of life. He

C 6

affigned

The border was an ornament for the head, peculiar to the Ynca and his eldest son; and was properly a band age of wool, in the form of fringe, which covered the forehead from temple to temple. The Ynca wore a red, and the prince his son, a yellow border.

Deciro Lina

affigned him a train of attendants, suitable to his high rank, and left him destitute of nothing

but the regal power.

The Ynca Yahuarhuacac, notwithstanding all these enjoyments, was far from tasting any tranquillity in his folitude. He became infenfible of all the pleasures his retinue were affiduous to procure him: he refigned himself to gloominess of soul, and melancholy musings, which in a little time plunged him into despair. He could not turn his thoughts to the throne, from whence he had been obliged to descend, nor meditate on the conduct of his fon, without starting into distraction. In the day, he was tormented with fad and painful reflections; and the night discomposed him with dismal visions, which seemed to threaten him with new misfortunes: fo that he, at last, resolved, by poison, to put an end to his days, that were rendered insupportable by the bitterness of affliction. It was with difficulty, indeed, that he came to this determination; and the fear of displeasing his parent the sun, dissuaded him from it for some time. He was ashamed to commit a crime, which he had punished in his subjects, with the utmost severity: for, during all his long reign, he had been indefatigable in his endeavours to exterminate the pernicious use of poison in his dominions; and could not, without the greatest mortification, reflect, that he was preparing, by his own example, to destroy, in one moment, all the good he had been

lefp he p hand when on v

Ter

the !

which receivival portainer en her f

brefe

perfe

dern

who is formed linger prive fon, a of dei would tules, folicit

fifter of the fu

able to

othing

100 011

anding

ng any nfenfi-

affidufelf to

ufings,

espair.

hrone,

ithout

ne was

tions;

difmal

olved,

t were

, that

ear of

d him

ned to

in his

uring

ble in

cious

not,

, that

e, to

e had

been

been establishing in several years. But his despair made all the resections unavailing: he prepared the fatal draught, with his own hand; and was now ready to raise it to his lips, when the moon +, touched with the crime her on was hastening to commit, endeavoured to prevent his perishing in so fatal a manner.

There happened to relide, in the college of the select virgins of Cusco, a young lady about seventeen years of age, called Acllahua, which signifies, the mansion of the stars. She received this name, to intimate the sparkling vivacity of her eyes, whose lustre was insupportable to every beholder. This lady, from her early years, had made history and poetry her favourite studies; and the hymns she composed, in honour to the sun, were thought preferable to those of the greatest poets. She perfectly remembered all the antient and modern transactions that had been related to her

Among the Indians were numbers of both sexes, who made it their profession to destroy others by poison; some kinds of which operated by a sudden, others by a singering death: they had other forts which would deprive the persons they were practised upon, of their reason, and dissigner their countenances to a horrid degree of deformity. Sometimes, these pernicious ingredients would cover the whole body with black and white pustules, that crippled all their limbs. The Yncas were solicitious to prevent such practices among their subjects.

† The Yncas believed the moon to be the wife and lister of the sun; and as they called themselves sons of the sun, they were frequently stiled the sons of the moon soo.

by her Mamacuna*, she likewise surpassed her companions in every manual art, wherein the select virgins were trained up: and all these amiable qualities were still heightened by her admirable modesty and solid virtue.

This accomplished person was treated, by the Mamacuna, with much more tenderness than the rest of the select virgins who were placed under her care. She was always in the presence of that venerable matron; who took a peculiar pleasure in bestowing new cultivations on a genius, that was so correspondent to all her cares.

Mamaduna took notice, that Acllahua appeared extremely discomposed; she thought her countenance plainly intimated some inward distatisfaction of soul. What may be the reason, my dear daughter, said she, that I see you, to day, without that serene and easy air, which used to be so peculiar to you?

Ah! my honoured mother, replied Acllahua, you relieve me from a great perplexity: for I was at a loss in what manner I should dispose

myself,

myf

hun

fpea

ferv

vide

jud

prev

poil

fata

dow

fam

emp

you

but

ima in fo

shou

upo

fire,

out

part

ahy

I he

ber

plac

beh

inte

Thi

not

This name, in general, fignifies a woman appointed to discharge the functions of a mother, and is strictly applicable to those of the select virgins, who had grown aged in the college of the sun. The whole regulation of that college was configned to their care: some of them were like abbesses of convents, and others resembled the superiors of noviciates: they instructed the younger select virgins in their divine worship, and taught them the various works of the loom and needle.

fied her rein the ill these by her

ted, by derness in the took tultiva-

ppeared r coundiffatison, my to day, used to

VIVALENT

flahua, : for l dispose

ppointed is strictly ad grown ulation of them abled the ger felect n. the va-

myself,

myself, to request a favour, which I most humbly entreat you to grant to me. You may speak, said the Mamacuna, without any referve; and I will confent to all you defire, provided it be reasonable. You yourself shall judge, replied Acllahua. The affair is to prevent the Ynca Yahuarhuacac from drinking poison in despair: he is preparing to empty the fatal bowl; and his crime will infalliby draw down the displeasure of the sun on the royal family, the facred city of Cuseo, and all the empire of the Yncas, My dearest daughter. interrupted the Mamacuna, I must needs think your zeal for your country very commendable; but must likewise blame your indiscretion, for imagining a fon of the fun capable of acting in so criminal a manner. But though the fact should be as you suppose, how would you take upon you to prevent it?

You shall have all the satisfaction you desire, said Acllahua. Last night I was waked
out of my slumber by a dreadful dream, the
particulars of which I have forgot; and can
only recollect, that at the time I was repeating
a hymn, I had composed in honour of the sun,
I heard an extraordinary noise at my chamber door; when turning myself towards the
place from whence the alarm proceeded, I
beheld a shining arm, adorned with pearls,
intermixed with emeralds of an admirable lustre.
This arm moved towards me; though I could
not discover the body to which it belonged.

When

When it was near my bed, it bended towards me, in a kind of falutation, and then folding itself round my waift, raised me up in a moment, and conveyed me to the pavilion of the moon *, where it placed me on a filver throne, at a little distance from the throne of the sun's confort, and near the bodies of the deceased queens +. My eyes were dazzled with the brightness that furrounded the face of the moon; and this glorious light made fuch an impression on my foul, as, for a few moments, fuspended all its faculties. Such was my condition, when my ears were pierced with a loud and dreadful voice, that awakened me from my trance. 1044 Give attention, Acllahua, faid this voice the Ynca Yahuarhuacae is now " preparing to commit an enormous crime. 55 This prince, who was commanded by his " father the fun, to exterminate from the " empire of the Yncas the abominable use of poison, is now determined to practise it "on himself." Should he perpetrate his reso-" lution, vengeance will fall heavy, not only

† In the pavilion of the moon, on each fide of her ions, picture, the bodies of the deceafed queens were ranged in order, according to their feniority.

ee on

66

66

66

66 .

66 2

pre

but

of t

foul

affec

arm

the

the

ferer

oft:

. 0

er

th

Y

pr

dr

hi

the

lit

Vic

hu

W

· yo

ho

Th

1

Though the Yncas confidered the moon as the fifter and spoule of the sun, and even their own mother, yet they never ador'd her in the quality of a goddess; they neither offered sacrifices to her, nor erected temples in her honour. They only raised for her a great pavilion near the temple of the sun, to serve her for an habitation; and she was there painted on a plate of silver, with the face of a woman.

" on him, but on the family of the Yncas, " and all their empire. The fun will, elfe-" where, establish other children, " worthy of his blood; he will chuse other " adorers, other conforts, and another temple."

I was fo confouded with these menacing expressions, that I had no power to reply; but fell prostrate on the earth, before the throne of the moon, and uttered the anguish of my foul in fighs and tears. But whilft I was thus affected with fad impressions, the luminous arm that conveyed me thirber, raifed me from the ground, and placed me, once more, on the filver throne; and then a voice, very different from the former, for it was exceedingly foft and melodious, spoke to me in these terms. O Acllahua, thou alone canst preserve the empire of the Yncas from destruction. Go then, without any hesitation, to the king ' Yahuarhuacac; and endeavour, by the most ' prevailing reasons, to disfuade him from drinking the poison he has prepared. Tell ' him, that a prince, and especially a fon of the fun, ought always to preferve an equa-' lity of mind, and be serene amidst all the vicifitudes of fortune. Remember, Aellaother, yet hua, to take the cotton girdle, which you ess; they will find on the bed in your appartment; emples in pavilion you will experience its virtue in the needful abitation; hour sai valid

The voice had scarce uttered these expresfide of her ions, when the luminous arm embraced me anew.

owards

folding

a mo-

of the

throne,

e fun's

eceased

ith the

of the

fuch an

ments,

ny con-

la loud

e from

ua, faid

is now

crime.

by his

om the

ble use

ractife x

nis reso-

not only

s the fifter

anew, and conveyed me back to my chamber; where I really found the girdle that was promifed me, and it is the very same you now see me wear.

The Mamacuna was feized with horror at this relation. Great gods! cried she, what do I now hear, and is it possible, daughter, you should entertain a thought of leaving this facred mansion? Have you forgotten the conditions on which you were placed here, and the obligations to which you confented to be subject? As you are selected to be the spouse of the sun, you have devoted yourfelf to perpetual virginity; and are obliged to shun the fight, not only of men, but even women *: and you would now expose yourself to the promiseuous view of both! In what mannuer do you propose to be faithful to your engagements? Are you not vo ry sensible, that the palace of the Ynca Yahuan huacac is inhabited by men and women? Be fides, have you considered the fatal conse quence, to which your imprudent zeal will make you obnoxious; the moment you step ou of this house, you are deemed guilty of adultery: the law is most express; and you will inevitably be entombed alive.

Yes, my dearest mother, replied Acllahua, am sensible, both of my engagements, and the dangers to which I expose myself: but no con-

The felect virgins passed their whole lives in cloister, neither faw men or women: they had no com munication with any but themselves; and none but the Coya, that is, the queen, and her daughters, were per myse mitted to enter the college.

fiderations

fid me the fha fer be lead felf nati 1

fwei my ceed you first

fuff

to n

and

fon, dend you your

hone all y tion

dear if yo whic

dulg mort

of a

amber;

romifed

ne wear.

orror at

what do

er, you

is facred

itionson

obligati-

ect? As

fun, you

rginity

only of

uld now

view of

ofe to be

not ve

Yahuar

en? Be

zeal wil

iftep out

of adul-

The

fiderations are fufficient to intimidate or detain me. Should I be fo fortunate as to diffuade the Ynca from his fatal purpose, what bleffings shall I fecure to my country by that important fervice! But should disappointment and death be the consequences of my attempt, I shall at least, enjoy the glory of having sacrificed myfelf for the welfare of my family, and all the nation.

No, interrupted the Mamacuna, I will never fuffer the dearest of all the virgins confided to to my care, to perish by an ignominious death; and could you alledge reasons never so unanswerable, do not flatter yourself with obtaining my confent : nay, should you be certain of succeeding in your defign, the Ynca will behold your excursion with horror, and will be the first to deliver you to the Ynca Viracocha, his fon, who will fentence you to all the feverity 1 confe denounced by the law. Who then will defend you from that fate? and how reproachful will your conduct prove to religion! What a difhonour will you be to this holy habitation, and you will all your fifters, and with how much mortification will you affect your governess! Ah! my llahua, l dearest daughter, added she with flowing eyes, if you have no apprehensions of the rigour with no con which you are threatned by the law, yet inlives in d no com dulge a generous fear of afflicting me with the ne but the mortal pangs I must sustain, when I behold were per myself loaded with infamy, by the punishment of a select virgin! deration

The Mamacuna's tears made a tender impression on Acllahua; but as dreams were then regarded as certain prognoflicks from whence infallible confequences could be drawn, with refpect to the good or evil that might fucceed, the felect virgin was too great a proficient in in her religion, to make her duty subservient to the fentiments of compassion that rose in her foul. I am under a necessity, faid she, of obeying the commands of our mother the moon; and the calamities that threaten both ourselves and the empire, are much greater than those you presage from my intended con-

Your obstinacy, replied the Mamacuna, is perfectly furprifing; and you run blindly to your ruin. When people rashly expose themfelves to apparent dangers, they ought to fink under the consequence; and when we grow discontented with our proper condition, we run the hazard of plunging ourselves into greater ernit diffatisfactions, long for or ovoid foub.co

I foresee, that you will suffer the same misfortune that befel the physician Uruya. He suish was in a happy fituation, but very discontented; ic for and ambition was his ruin. What happened h the then to this physician, interrupted Acllahua? tudy I will make you acquainted, with the particu- e gain lars, replied the Mamacuna; and therefore de-erbs, fire your attention. And the same area area to la tew treat

Continue Balal a

The IN

phy a, Llo vinc

Cufe the e ble.

owe ral y difpo relati

ents ere li bition

ne to is la

pers;

The

The

The HISTORY of the physician URUYA.

N the reign of the Ynca Lloque Yupanqui, the third of our monarchs, a very famous physician, named Uruya, lived at Hatun-Cola, in the country of Collasuyu. The Ynca Lloque Yupanqui, who conquered that province, engaged this physician to attend him to Cusco, where he liberally supplied him with all the enjoyments necessary to make life agreeable. Uruya, encouraged by these favours, folowed his profession very successfully for several years. The Ynca confulted him in all indispositions, that affected either himself or his elations; and daily loaded him with rich prendly to ents. But whether it be, that the greatest men e themto fink tre liable to the greatest disasters, or that amve grow bition made Uruya diffatisfied with his fortune, we run he took it into his head to surpass all his fragreater ernity. Till then, indeed, he had confined is labours, like them, to the cure of diftemme mif. pers; but now he imagined he should distinya. He suish himself, if he could but invent a speciintented; ic for all diseases. He was a long time engaged happened in this discovery; and applying himself to cllahua? tudy the various constitutions of mankind, particule gained a perfect knowledge of all plants and erbs, that were either falutary or injurious. At last, after a long and laborious search, he rew persuaded that he had found out the pre-rvative he so passionately desired: it was an extract

er im-

re then whence

vith re-

acceed,

cient in

ervient

e in her

she, of

her the

en both

greater led con-

cuna, is

The

extract of several drugs, which he called the universal preservative; of which he made the first experiment on himself, and then recommended it to his neighbours and friends; who having used it with a seeming success, it obtained a general demand: every person was defirous to possess it; and the people contended who should bestow the greatest praises on the physician and his preservative. The fame of this wonderful discovery, being at last communicated to the Ynca Lloque Yupanqui, that prince had recourse to the remedy without the least hesitation, and used it as freely as his subjects. The court, the city, and the whole empire called for the miraculous specific. It was to be reduced to powder, and taken every morning and evening: they even mixed it with their food and drink; and feveral persons chewed it the whole day. By an effect of chance, no distemper was mentioned in Cusco for the space of three years, during which this madness prevailed: but as the best things, when they are abused, degenerate into poison, fo these powders had that effect. The generality of those who had taken them, fell into languishing disorder, and multitudes of them died. It was even with great difficulty, that the Ynca himfelf recovered; and now there wanted nothing more to open the people's eyes Every one rejected the imaginary preservative, as a fatal poison. The physician was treated as a common murderer: all his zeal for the public

ublic e was ained rived The

Acilal o war vould A fall herefolus eftru iua, elated entionice in ary to cqua

nemine me Ne I re

n her lelive

The

r

Cusco

ed the

ade the

recom-

s; who

it ob-

vas de-

tended

on the

ame of

com-

i, that

out the

is fub-

ole em-

ic. It

n every

it with

persons

ffect of

Cufco

things,

poison,

genera-

l into a

of them

ty, that

w there

e's eyes

rvative,

treated

for the

public

ublic good was unable to protect him; and e was condemned to die by the law, which orained that punishment for every one who derived another of life.

The Mamacuna now addressed herself to icllahua: Daughter, faid fhe, this hiftory ought warn you of the danger we incur, when we vould perform actions beyond our abilities. false prudence betrays us to our ruin: and herefore let me perfuade you to change your esolution, and not be accessary to your own. estruction. My dear mother, replied Acllaua, I fee nothing in the example you have elated, that should induce me to alter my inentions. I can give you a number of other istories, that will convince you of your injusce in opposing my defign : but it is not necesry to relate them to you; for you are better equainted with them than myfelf, and I owe nem to your information. I will only con-ne myself to one instance, which I had from he Mamacuna your predecessor. s I related some stories to her that she thought ery entertaining, I defired her to give me one, her turn. She confented to my request; and elivered herself to this effect. ans lendenvou

The STORY of the VASE of THREE METALS.

THE provinces called Charcas, beyond the narrow pass of Collasuyu, with respect to tusco, were formerly governed by a prince of

by mi

pro

cou

cou

visi

on

alto

nan

intr

long

difte

the

was

unle

b majes

Vo

an amiable disposition, who feared the gods*, and whose only passion was to give happiness to his people. All persons had access to his presence, and he listened to the poor without any impatience or contempt; nor did he ever difmiss the unfortunate, without some confolation. But not with standing he was so indefatigable to accomplish his generous desires, he perpetually met with oppositions, that were in a manner invincible. He was frequently disturbed by his neighbours, who made inroads into his dominions, and carried off the greatest part of his people; whom they either devoured, or offered in facrifice to their gods.

This good prince would fome times endeavour to oppose the fury of his enemies by re-reme prisals, but was generally repulsed with loss mig but one of his greatest afflictions was an un for known distemper, that, from the time he first my ascended the throne, had attacked his own farmy mily, and those of the principal lords of his sensil provinces. The malady began with a kind o long fourf, which from the crown of the head, gramedy dually diffused itself over the whole body: I voida corroded the skin and slesh, infected the bones is no and ended in death. In vain had the physici who to ans endeavoured to cure this diftemper; the for your remedies, instead of assuaging, only added not majes Two

force to the malignity.

The prince of the Charcas was so afflicted a and the calamity which invaded his family, that I left

The Charcas adored tygers and ferpents.

by a public proclamation through all his do-

After

gods*, ppiness to his without he ever e cono indedesires, iat were

VOL. I.

minions, and the neighbouring territories, he promised half of his provinces to any one who could cure his relations, and the lord of his court, of the diftemper with which they were visited. Several physicians presented themselves on this occasion; but their prescriptions were altogether ineffectual. At last, a magician, named Churi, arrived at the palace; and being quently introduced to the king, Sire, faid he, I have inroads long been acquainted with the cause of that greatest distemper, which afflicts your children, and devour the principal lords of your empire: but as it was needless to make it known to your majesty. s ender unless I could have recommended an effectual s by re-remedy, I was obliged to be silent, that I th loss might not drive you to desperation. In vain, s an un for several years, did I consult the secrets of e he first my art, to enable me to cure this seprosy. All own fa my endeavours were defeated; and I became is of his fensible, that the malady was to continue as kind o long as its author was alive; and that the reead, gramedy, during all that period, would be una-voidably concealed. But that the impediment he bones is now removed; and the magician is dead, physician who thus presecuted your family, in revenge er; the for your refusing him, in marriage, one of your dded now majesty's relations, whom he passionately loved. Two days are passed since I heard of his death: Miched a and the moment I was certain of the tidings, ily, that I left nothing unattempted to discover the remedy, which is of so much importance to your b majesty.

D

After fome operations, I discovered, that in the northen limits of your dominions, and on the highest mountain, named Utumcuna, there is a veffel composed of three metals, gold, filver, and copper, and which contains a balfamic liquor, proper to cure the leprofy, and all malignant defilements of the skin, and that this treafure can be acquired by no mortal, but one of your majefty's fons. However, added the magician, tho' the remedy be now discovered, there are many difficulties to be furmounted, before it can be obtained. The mountain, as you well know, is, in a manner, inaccessible: from the bottom to the middle, it is inhabited by tygers, and other fierce animals, who permit no human creature to approach with impunity; and from the middle to the top, the eye beholds nothing but ghaftly rocks and precipices, that feem almost impracticable: fo that it will require the greatest magnanimity and conduct to fucceed in this enterprife.

The prince of the Charcas was exceedingly discomposed at the magician's speech: his colour frequently changed; he sometimes listed up his eyes to heaven, and as often directed them to the earth. Is it possible, cried he, that any of my children should be able to surmount so many obstacles! I even think, that an hundred thousand men would be too insufficient for such an expedition; that they would all be devoured before they could reach the foot of

the

the

ha

wi

wl

uti

had

adı

qui

am

ver

me wit

the

dre

fan pre

ciar

all and

he,

can

the

the

glor to le

treat

the mountain: fuch a remedy might as well have been concealed, as ever made known,

without a possibility of enjoying it.

The magician, who faw the prince overwhelmed with melancholy thoughts, did his utmost to comfort him. Sire, said he, I have had the honour to intimate to your majesty, that intrepidity and prudence will conduct the adventurer to the top of the mountain. These qualities are certainly to be found in some prince among your children: but if not, they are never to be expected in any other mortal. A remedy of such importance may inspire any one with an inclination to obtain it. Let me see then, interrupted the prince, if any of my children will sacrifice himself for the welfare of his family. Let them all be admitted into my presence.

As foon as the prince was arrived, the magician, at the king's request, repeated to them all the particulars he had related to their father; and, at the close of his account, Princes, added he, if the danger has any circumstances that can intimidate you, consider you ought to be animated by the advantages that will attend the possession of the vase of three metals.

At these words, all the sons of the prince of the Charcas unanimously replied, that emulation, as well as interest, incited them to so glorious an enterprise. We ought, said they, to leave nothing unattempted to obtain such a treasure; and we would as soon chuse to be

D 2 devoured

foot of

that in

on the

there is

, filver,

alfamic

and all

hat this

al, but

, added

v disco-

be fur-

The

nanner,

middle,

ce ani-

to ap-

middle

ghaftly

mprac-

A mag-

s enter-

edingly

his co-

s lifted

lirected

ne, that

rmount

n hun-

ient for

all be

by the wild beafts, or to perish among the precipices of the mountain, as to live in calamity, and see ourselves the reproach of our nation.

The prince of the Charcas was alarmed to find all his children, who were forty-five in number, resolved on the adventure of the mountain; he reflected that they might, possibly, be all hastening to destruction. It is no way necessary, faid he, for every one of you to expose himself. Divide yourselves into two equal companies; and let the one continue with me, whilft the other employ their courage and address for the general welfare. No, my father, replied the youngest, in the name of the rest; as we are equally interested in the cure, we intend to share the same danger, and will contend for the glory of preserving one another. At least, interrupted the prince of the Charcas, fuffer me to prevail on you to draw lots, and let one of you remain here to comfort my declining age, and fucceed to my dominions when I am dead. The magician now interpofed: my lord, faid he, that would be a vain precaution; for the lot perhaps might fall on him who is destined to make the vase of three metals his prize.

When the prince faw that he could neither prevail on the magician, nor his own children; Go then, faid he, and may the gods accompany you with their protection. I have only one thing to recommend to your observance:

let

let e

bro

prep

they

in a

ner

the

mar

tyge

the

ficie

and

roic

tain

the

as t

fart

behe

pose

the

may

And

ferv

defe

inste

moti

walk

we o

and o

ble,

I

7

let each of you be as folicitous to defend his brothers, as he would be to fave himself.

The princes, after this, made the necessary preparations for their expedition: and when they had compleated them, they all departed in a body; every one being armed in the man-

ner he imagined most advantageous.

It required a journey of fix days to arrive at the mountain Urumcuna. The last day of their march they began to fee troops of lions and tygers, of a monstrous size, bounding along the country: but that appearance had not fufficient terrors to make them proceed no farther, and they continued their progress with an heroic bravery of foul; at the same time suftaining feveral affaults, and leaving many of the furious animals dead on the earth. But as those enemies increased upon them, the farther they advanced, the eldest prince, who beheld twelve of his brothers wounded, proposed to them to return: if our approaches to the mountain, faid he, are so dangerous, what may we not expect from the mountain itself? And if we find it so difficult in the plain, to preferve ourselves from being devoured, what defence will be left us in those ascents, where instead of sufficient liberty for our necessary motions, we must employ our utmost skill to walk steadily? Besides, what probability have we of gaining the fummit of this mountain, and climbing up declivities that feem fo impaffible, as those before us? And who can be cer-

ve only vance:

let

ng the

in cala-

of our

med to

five in

of the

, posi-

t is no

of you

to two

ue with

age and

my fa-

e of the

e cure,

nd will

nother.

harcas,

ts, and

my de-

s when

posed:

n pre-

on him

ee me-

neither

ildren;

iccom-

D 3

tain

tain that, though we should be so fortunate as to surmount all these obstacles, we shall, at last, find what we are now searching for? What assurance have we of success? Why, truly, the word of a magician, as great a barbarian, perhaps, as he whose vengeance we all suffer; and who doubtless would willingly destroy us in this place. Had he that benevolence for us, which he pretended, ought he not himself, to procure the vase of three metals? But if this was an enterprise impossible for even a magician to perform, how can we flatter ourselves with any success?

All the princes except the youngest approved of this discourse. For my part, said this latter, nothing shall make me consent to sodishonourable an action: I neither fear the rage of lions and tygers, nor the difficult ascent of these rocks; and will sooner die than return: and tho' you all should forsake me, I shall not cease to try my fortune. And should I not succeed in my attempt, I shall have this consolation in death, that I have done the most for my king,

my family, and my country.

The princes were extremely mortified at a contradiction, that so reproached their own timidity. The youngest, said they, affects to be the wisest among us; and is ambitious of the glory of being the last in returning. Let us leave him then to himself: when once he is alone, he will learn by experience, that a particular folly is not to be set in competition with

tain ver in by fan his tain her faw fur ine

wit

hin

his

fo t

the

the

the

the

by included ble

beat his :

he n

the

the general prudence. Upon this, they began their march; leaving the mountain behind them, and returning by the way they came.

In the mean time, Apuquepa, for that was the young prince's name, afcended the mountain with a steady pace, and with his lance, overthrew in the dust, the first lion who came in his way; and being immediately affaulted by another, he mortally wounded him with the fame weapon. But the lion, being rolled by his own weight to the bottom of the mountain, dragged with him the lance of the young hero; who, as he was preparing to recover it, faw two tygers fpringing towards him in all the fury of hunger. His destruction had now been inevitable, had he not reforted to other arms, with which he had the precaution to furnish himself. He took a trumpet that hung by his fide, and founded it with all his might, and so terrible was the blast, that both the tygers immediately fled. The prince was fo animated by this happy experiment, that he had now no inclination to draw his lance out of the lion's body, but thought his trumpet a more infallible weapon. The event was answerable to his expectation, for as often as he faw any wild beaft approaching, he blew the trumpet with his former fuccess, and put all the lions and tygers to flight.

By this stratagem, the indefatigable prince arrived at the middle of the mountain, where he met with new difficulties, for which he was, however, prepared. But before he attempted D 4

the

nate as

all, at

What

ly, the

, per-

; and

us in

for us,

elf, to

if this

agician

s with

proved

latter,

onour-

of lions

f thefe

n: and

ot cease

fucceed

ation in

y king,

ied at a

own ti-

fects to

ious of

. Let

ce he is

t a par-

ion with

to ascend higher, he reposed himself, and eat a little maize, and fome roots which he had brought with him; and having, by these refreshments, regained his vigour, he began to pursue his progress. Sometimes he was obliged to climb from one rock to another, and leap over wide clefts that opened a dreadful abyss before him; besides which, the stones frequently rolled from under his feet and hands, and, in their fall made fuch an aftonishing noise, that it seemed as if all the mountain was tumbling into ruins. But the prince, no way difcouraged with these terrors, hung sometimes by his hands, whilft his eyes were in fearch of another place, where he might fasten himself with more security. At last, by a length-of pains and toil, he ascended so high, that he discovered the vafe of three metals, at the foot of a very thick tree; the fight of which so transported him, that he forgot all the perils and labour he had fustained: and, falling on his knees, he returned thanks to the gods for the fuccours they had afforded him; after which, he made a short repast, and fell asleep for some

Apuquepa, when he waked, went to take up the vale, but found it strongly fastened to the foot of the tree, that diffused its boughs over He made several efforts to disengage it; but how great was his aftonishment! when he beheld the tree, in proportion as he redoubled his strength, changing into a young lady of in-

com-

he with DOW the thro herfe

con

resto gods cian mari as I

for e

the conv hut whic his p for n

and I day 1 faid l offer feren

but a punit ling i

have hare rema

if yo

d eat a

e had

ese re-

gan to

oblig-

er, and

readful

ftones

hands,

noise,

s tum-

ay dif-

netimes

arch of

himself

ngth-of

he dif-

foot of

o trans-

rils and

on his

for the

which,

or fome

take up

d to the

hs over

age it;

when he

doubled

y of in-

com-

comparable beauty, and with whose features he was well acquainted. He was so struck with admiration at the sight, that he had no power to speak; but the lady, who observed the discomposure into which this event had thrown him, began the discourse, and expressed herself in this manner.

Apuquepa, my dearest cousin! may heaven for ever crown you with its bleffings! you have restored me to my liberty, for which may our gods condescend to reward you. The magician Rurac, not being able to obtain me in marriage, carried me away by force, one day as I was enjoying the cool air in the gardens of the prince your father, and my uncle. He conveyed me to his habitation, where I was hut up in a chamber nine days; on each of which he visited me twice to entertain me with his passion, and entreat me to accept of him for my spouse: I rejected his suit with disdain. and loaded him with reproaches. The ninth day he affumed another tone; if you will not, aid he, very fiercely, this very day confent to offer me your hand, I shall treat you in a different manner from what I have yet done: but as I answered him only by my tears, I have punished your father, continued he, for oppoing my demand, and all those, whose counsels have been any impediment to my marriage, are harers of the same chastisement; it only now temains, that I avenge myself on your disdain; f you do not immediately present me with D 5

your hand, as a testimony of your compliance with my desires, you shall feel the effects of my indignation. Act whatever you are capable of performing, replied I, death will be a thousand times more supportable to me, than

the fight of an unjust ravisher.

The magician, mortified at this new reproach, cried out: 'Tis now too much, and I will be amply avenged. Upon which he immediately opened a calebash, which he held in his hand, and I faw it filled with a liquor as green as the verdure of the fpring: he then forinkled some drops of it on my head, and a chilling coldness instantly froze the blood in my veins, my feet became extended, like the root of a plant, and my arms and head shot out into branches covered with leaves. In vain I endeavoured to diffinguish my body, I could only discover the trunk of a tree. In fuch a state did the magician place me on this mountain, and at my feet fixed the veffel you hold in your hands; and, after he had uttered fome words which were not understood by me, he retired, and I have never feen him fince.

Apuquepa being now freed from his perplexities by this discourse, Princess, said he, I think myself very fortunate in obtaining the vessel you mention; but the liberty to which I have restored you, compleats all my happiness. The princess was curious to know what treasure might be contained in that vessel, which had exposed him to so many dangers.

I shall

Iff you of let

tur

afcon properties the print offer the to to to to the character and the character afcon a character afc

the tain had the tude gers und

the

and

invi

not

pliance

fects of

e capa-

ll be a

e, than

ew re-

, and I

he im-

held in

uor as

he then

, and a

ood in

ike the

ad shot

es. In

ody, I

ee. In

on this

ffel you

uttered

by me,

nis per-

aid he,

ing the

which I

happi-

w what

veffel,

I shall

fince.

I shall have opportunity enough, said he, to give you that satisfaction; at present something of more importance demands our attention: let us see how we may best quit this place.

Apuquepa, in pronouncing these words, turned to the fide of the mountain on which he ascended; but was strangely surprised to see the prospect entirely changed. Great gods, cried he, what do I behold! I fee an eafy and gentle descent, in the very place that, a moment before, presented frightful rocks and precipices to my view: and then addressing himself to the princess, Let us improve, faid he, the favour offered by the gods. You have expressed my thought, replied the princess, and I was going to tell you, that we had a very agreeable way to walk down; and, if you did not discover it when you ascended, 'tis probable that the enchantment subsisted to the moment you seized the vase, which the magician placed at my feet; and this made the way, you should have taken, invisible.

The prince and princess proceeded without the least danger, to the middle of the mountain, and from thence to the plain. Apuquepa had recourse to his trumpet, to drive away all the wild beasts they met: and thus his fortitude and courage preserved him from such dangers, as any other mortal had certainly sunk under.

The rest of this history, said Acllahua, is not material to our purpose; and what I have

D 6

related is sufficient to prove, that the greatest perils should never discourage us, when we would avoid greater calamities. I shall only add, that if the prince Apuquepa made no scruple to expose his life on the word of a magician, I ought with less hesitation to risk mine, on the command I have received from the moon, the comfort of our god the sun.

Acllahua, at the conclusion of this discourse, placed her two hands on her right shoulder, which was one act of their adoration, and then bringing them lower, she without thinking on what she did thrust her right thumb into her girdle, with the virtue of which she was, as yet unacquainted. But at the same instant the luminous arm presented itself before her, and a foft harmonious voice was heard to utter these words: O Acllahua! I obey both the moon, and the wearer of that girdle. If you are defirous of going to the Ynca Yahurahuacac, 'tis time for me to convey you to his palace: neither walls or gates shall exclude you, nor shall you be feen by any mortal, but the Ynca to whom you are fent.

Acllahau, before she made any reply to the voice, addressed herself once more to her Mamacuna. Had I not reason, said she, to be thus importunate with you? And now pardon me if I tell you, that it is in vain for to oppose my request. The Mamacuna, who beheld the luminous arm, and had heard the voice, was obliged to submit. She embraced

Acllahua,

Acl she ther may may

whe min the imm invi

1

the '

ber and wha mor the difol all y prefinity with an com

Ync his off t

which

of h

Acllahua, with tears in her eyes; and after the had thrice kiffed the air, which was another act of adoration, My dear child, said she, may our god the fun be propitious to you, and may the moon guide you in your way.

The Mamacuna still continued to speak. when Acllahua turning her eyes to the luminous arm, Let us how, faid she, hasten to the Ynca Yahuarhuacac. The obsequious arm. immediately enfolding her body, rendered her invisible, and conveyed her to the Ynca's apartment in the palace of Muna.

The prince was raising the poison to his lips, the very moment Acllahua entered the chamber: but the virgin haftily advanced to him. and feizing him by the arm, Prince, faid fhe, what are you about to commit? Do you no more remember, that you are the offspring of the fun? and can you be so degenerate as to disobey him? Can you, my lord, who during all your reign have been indefatigable to suppress the use of poison, as contrary to humanity; can you, I fay, act fo inconfiftently with your former conduct? And is it possible an Ynca should flatter himself, that he may commit with impunity, the very crime for which he has feverely punished fuch numbers of his fubjects?

These cutting reproaches, joined with the Ynca's surprise to see a daughter of the sun in his apartment, prevented him from drinking off the fatal cup. He replaced it on the table,

to the r Mato be pardon to opho berd the braced llahua,

atest

n we

only

e no of a

rifk

from

ourse,

ilder,

then ng on

to her

as, as nstant

e her,

utter

h the

If you

rahua-

is pae you,

ut the

n.

and viewing the young lady, whom he knew to be a daughter of the fun, because he had formerly feen her in the college of the felect virgins at Cufco. Acllahua, faid he, what do I now behold! Do you really live? or is it your shade that stands before me? I am lost in perplexity: for if you are still among the number of the living, by what means have you been able to quit the facred college, where you was for ever confecrated to the fun? How was it possible for you to enter this chamber when the door was thut? But if you are no longer an inhabitant of this world, what have you to

defire of an unfortunate prince?

O Ynca! replied Acllahua, I am not as yet numbered among the dead, nor is it necessary that I now should satisfy all your demands. 'Tis fufficient if I inform you that I am dispatched to prevent, if possible, your shortening your days by poison. The moon, your mother, has condescended to appoint me her messenger, to fet before you the horrors of the crime you propose to commit, and the fatal consequences that will inevitably enfue. The fon, your father, offended at the profanation offered him by one of his own progeny, will inflict his vengeance for your transgression in a remarkable manner: he will withdraw all his regard from the royal family, and utterly subvert the empire of the Yncas: he will confign the imperial city of Cusco to the rage of the barbarians; he will suffer his priest to be facrificed to false gods, and abandon his cho-

fei

ch

the

yo

ple

for

of

ref

pri

exp

Ih

a p

refe

Iar

defi

mis

you

ftate

the

you

liber

that

Lift

will

and

man

fome

virtu

call

fon,

e knew

ne had

e felect

vhat do

or is it

loft in

e num-

ere you

ow was

er when

longer

you to

ot as yet

ecessary

s. 'Tis

patched

ng your

mother,

effenger,

ime you

requen-

on, your

ered him

flict his

emarka-

is regard

fubvert

confign

rage of

iest to be

his cho

Cen

fen virgins to a shameful violation of their chastity. You alone will be the cause of all these abominations. Let me therefore conjure you, my lord, for your own and your peoples welfare, to calm your discomposure of soul; and live, O Ynca! for such is the will of the sun your father.

No! Acllahua, no! replied the Ynca, my refolution is already fixed. An unfortunate prince, and a more unfortunate father, can expect no consolations to reconcile him to life. I have suffered enough, and will no longer be a prey to so many calamities. I may even be reserved for sorrows, still more agonizing; but I am determined to prevent them.

Alas! my lord, answered Acllahua, the despair which now oppresses you, is a greater misfortune than any you would elude. Are: you hardy enough to run the risk of an eternal flate of wretchedness? who will cover you from the indignation of the fun, your father? Have you permitted your thoughts, my lord, to deliberate on these particulars? are the dishonours that afflict you, sufficient to justify your despair? Listen to the language of your reason: this will certainly condemn your inordinate conduct, and inform you, that 'tis advantageous to all mankind, and especially princes, to experience fome adversity. This refines and polishes their virtues. How! interrupted the Ynca, do you call the loss of an empire, the rebellion of a fon, and perpetual banishment, no more than fome

some adversity? Are these the calamities to which virtue owes it refinement; or, rather, are they not such misfortunes as overwhelm and

drive to desperation?

My lord, replied Acllahua, I will no longer, represent to you the insult you offered to the fun your father, nor any more reproach you for murmuring against the determinations of Providence; I will content myself with acquainting you, that your words and actions discover an impotency of mind, not very confiftent with your birth. There have been princes, without number, whose extraction was much inferior to yours, and whom we even rank among barbarians, and yet they have supported their adversity with a fortitude far fuperior to any you discover. I remember their histories, and with your majesty's permission, will offer one to your attention. Yow will fee, that they, in a feries of misfortunes, much more tedious and oppressive than those you repine at, have at last, by their constancy, triumphed over all their calamities, and never fuffered themselves to be dejected by distress.

The Ynca was sensibly mortified by this discourse; the colour stushed into his face; and turning upon Acllahua, with an air of indignation: Perhaps you are not sensible, said he, that, as much dethroned as I am, I have still sufficient power to punish any one, who shall dare to insult me to my face; but since you have the temerity to compare the conduct of barbarians

late it a to and mou

with adva defin willi demi mife who, throred, if have dient in th

The

Al Mang were barba es to

ther,

n and

nger,

o the

you

ns of

h ac-

Rions

con-

been

action

m we

have

le far

their

iffion,

ill fee,

much

ou re-

, tri-

never refs.

y this

; and

indig-

id he,

ve still

shall

e you

uct of

arians

barbarians with mine, I command you to relate to me, one of these histories. And should it appear, that the princes, of whom you are to speak, were less unfortunate than myself, and that their constancy of mind has not surmounted their adversity, you shall be punished for your insolence, and expiate your crime by death.

Acllahua was far from being intimidated with these threats. My lord, said she, I have advanced nothing inconfistent with truth; I defire no other judge than your majesty, and willingly subscribe before hand to my condemnation, if I be not punctual to my promife. We shall soon see that, replied the Ynca, who, at the fame time, placed himself on a throne, and then turning to Acllahua, Be feated, faid he, and let me hear the history you have mentioned. The felect virgin was obedient to his commands, and began her relation in the following manner. ens timbura benilde

HOUR I.

The HISTORY of prince HIMAN, fovereign of the island of Titicaca. laying to each other, What firange faenels

About an hundred years before the Ynca Mango Copac, and his wife Mama Oello were fent down to the earth, to civilize the barbarous people, and train them up in the true religion; the sceptre of the island of Titi-

caca,

caca, and feveral of the neighbouring provinces, was fwayed by a prince, who, though a barbarian, was fo favoured by nature, as not to be unacquainted with the principles of humanity. His name was Himan; and he governed his subjects with so much wisdom and justice, that even the divine Mango Copac, might possibly have found nothing reproach-

able in any part of his conduct.

This prince had never been married; and though he was perpetually folicited to turn his thoughts to an heir, he obstinately refused to gratify the prayers of his people: and fo fond was he of folitude, that, whenever he had difpatched the public affairs, he withdrew alone to a deep cavern, that served him instead of a palace. If, at any time, he happened to quit his retreat, which was but feldom, he then fecluded himself, as much as possible, from his courtiers, that he might enjoy his own meditations in private; and when he found himself obliged to admit any company into his prefence, such dejection appeared in his countenance, as plainly intimated a fettled melancho-them ly in his mind. The elders of the people, who out o were his officers and courtiers, were constantly wou faying to each other, What strange sadness is missi it, that thus affects our sovereign? He is respected by his neighbours; he is the darling apar of his people; all his words are regarded as whice oracles; we endeavour to divert him by all alone imaginable amusements; the loveliest virgins palace

in t and indi feen

T

tion gard to th prin expo toge

quir chol bed, this cour

mig they long conf · M

first mast

in

g pro-

though

as not

of hu-

he go-

m and

Copac,

oroach-

d; and

urn his

used to

fo fond

nad dif-

w alone

ad of a

to quit

then fe-

rom his

medita-

himself

is pre-

counte-

lancho-

ole, who

nstantly

dness is

in

in the kingdom are presented to his embraces; and yet his fenses are so prepossessed, that he is indifferent to all things, and his melancholy feems to be altogether inconfolable.

Though prince Himan had frequent intimations of these complaints, yet he intirely difregarded them, and continually refigned himself to the most pensive impressions. At last, the principal officers of his court grew weary of expostulating to no purpose. They assembled together, and ordered the first minister to enquire of the prince, the cause of his melancholy, and exhort him to take a confort to his bed, as foon as possible. There were some in this affembly, who even hinted in their difcourses, that how great soever their misfortune might be, to lose so accomplished a prince, they were determined to acknowledge him no longer for their fovereign, if he refused to be conformable to their defires.

Mora-Conay (for that was the name of the first minister) had a sincere affection for his mafter, and trembled for him, when he heard them talk of dethroning him. However, without disclosing any emotion, he replied, that he would willingly charge himfelf with their commission, and hoped the event would be successful. le is re-darling apartment, to acquaint him with the danger to rded as which he was exposed. He found his fovereign by all alone, in the most unfrequented part of the virgins palace; and throwing himself at his feet, My

lord, faid he, may a wretched worm of the earth be permitted to speak, without reserve, to the son of the lion? At which, Himan, raising his minister from the earth, replied, Thou art sensible, Mora-Conay, that I listen with pleasure to all you tell me, and have constantly directed you to conceal nothing from me: if there be any thing wherein my person, or the public good is interested, speak freely, without the

least apprehension of offending me.

Since you thus command me, replied Mora-Conay, I must acquaint you, my lord, that your people impute your fondness for folitude, to an aversion you entertain for them; they loudly cry, they have no share in your affection, that you despise them in your heart, and count them unworthy of having any princes of your blood, to rule them after your death. There is reason to suspect, that they will be fpirited, by this perfualion, to some fatal excefs. To Every place refounds with murmurs; and fecret affemblies are held, wherein they are prepared to form resolutions not very favourable to your interest. It is necessary my lord, added he, to check this evil in its first appearance. Is it possible, that no part of your dominions can furnish you with a virgin worthy to be your spouse? Should that be the fact, yet at least, give your people the satisfaction of feeing you take a mistress. This is the only thep by which you can appeale their difcontent, and reinstate all things in their proper order.

with he, another if the form on a who lt winder their nued

difc

opini partic you you o co Me

folici

uch

east of im; elation The

land, p a cony ny of nquie

refentell t

e earth to the ing his art senleafure lirected here be public out the

Morad, that olitude, n; they affectiart, and rinces of ir death. will be fatal exurmurs; ein they y favoumy lord, t appearyour doworthy the fact, tisfaction

his is the

their dif-

ir proper

The

The prince of Titicaca was convinced by this discourse, that his dominions were threatened with an infurrection. Let my people then, faid he, if they are weary of my government, raife another fovereign to the throne. Let them try if they can be happier under a new prince. As for me, the felicity of my life has no dependance on a diadem, and I am ready do refign it to him who shall be thought more worthy to wear it. It will be much more fatisfactory to me, to descend from my throne, than comply with their importunity. No, Mora-Conay continued the prince, I am absolutely averse to all folicitations to marriage, or even a mistress: such a proposal is inconsistent with my duty and nterest; and you yourself will entertain the same ppinion, when I have acquainted you with some particulars of my life. I shall open them to you without any referve, and only defire you o conceal them with inviolable fecrecy:

Mora-Conay promised not to divulge the east circumstance that should be imparted to im; after which, Himan proceeded to this

elation.
Thou knowest, Mora-Conay, that my faher, after he had reigned five years in this land, was compelled to refign his dominions a conqueror. I shall not remind thee of ny of those strange events, which gave a rise to iquietudes that have some resemblance to the refent diffatisfactions of my people; nor will tell thee by what revolutions I ascended the

throne

throne of my ancestors: thou hadst too consi derable a part in those transactions, to make any information necessary from me, and I shall only confine myfelf to fuch circumstances as never came to my knowledge, and which, for many years past, have interrupted the tranquil

lity of my life.

I lived till my eighteenth year at Raym dista Pampa, near a mountain covered with snow tatio I was brought up in such a manner as habitule ever at ed me to hardships, and contributed not a darter little to make my constitution vigorous. My seem father, who had no child but myself, discovered from in me a courage suitable to my birth; he account customed me to combat the tygers and bear employed which are very numerous in those parts. In this was clied with the way to be a course of the course of

which are very numerous in those parts. In this wrestled with the youths of our neighbour was a hood; could swim to perfection; and, at the my so age of sourceen years, had the glory to win the wisting prize in those exercises more than once.

My father did not content himself with pectar forming my body to labour and agility, but ounded was very careful to cultivate my mind. He places instructed me in history, and intermixed his ions of relations with such remarks, as made me did for my cover a great difference in the action of many rickle kind; and by his reasoning, taught me to an grash kind; and by his reasoning, taught me to ap grasp prove some of those actions, and dislike others t desce Among other particulars, he inspired me with she refuch an aversion for a plurality of wives, and reder to the shameful freedoms to which all the young with a women were abandoned, that I determined is book

neve

nev

wh

mir

it w

ture

1 folit consist never to marry, unless I could find a woman whose inclinations had some conformity to mine.

In this manner did I pass my days in our ich, for folitude, very different from other men, when it was my fortune to meet with strange adventures. One day when I was hunting, at the Raym distance of three days journey from our habi-Raym distance of three days journey from our habitation, I saw the most formidable tyger I had habitation, I saw the most formidable tyger I had ever beheld, marching towards me. His eyes darted sparkles of slame; his mouth, with a seeming impatience to devour his prey, opened from time to time, and offered to my view two pointed ranges of teeth that appeared ready for employment. I lanched an arrow at him, which hit him on the right shoulder, but the wound was very inconsiderable, and only animated my foe, who came upon me with redoubled with the e. win the wiftness. We immediately closed with the atmost rage, and our combat merited other felf with pectators than the trees and rocks that surlity, bu founded us; I wounded the tyger in several nd. He places; but in revenge, he left terrible impresented his ions of his claws on one of my arms, and one mixed in tons of his claws on one of my arms, and one of me dil of my thighs; but the moment I faw my blood of man rickle down, I was inspired with new courage: grasped my sabre with both hands, and made the others that descend on each side of my enemy. At last; is he reared himself on his hinder paws, in other to spring full upon me, I received him the page. the young vith a back blow, and parted his head from etermined is body. But the moment I gave him his neve

o make I I shall

nces as

anquil

death's wound, he cried, Ah Himan! is it thus thou treatest those who desire thy welfare?

Acllahua was interrupted in this part of her relation, by a gentle noise at the chamber-door. upon which she immediately thrust her hand into her girdle, and the luminous arm as instantly appeared, the voice which attended it, at the same time, enquiring of the select virgin, what she would have performed? Cause me, faid Acllahua, to be invisible for a moment. She had fcarce pronounced this order, when the luminous arm wound about her, and made

her difappear from the Ynca's view.

The prince was much displeased at this unfeafonable accident; he went to the door in order to know the meaning of the noise, and was told, that the necessary preparations were made for the chase. The Ynca commanded them to wait his pleasure a few moments. Upon which he shut the door of his apartment, and Acllahua, at the fame time, defiring the luminous arm to leave her visible, he had the pleasure of seeing her appear anew. ever, he made no discovery of his satisfaction; but on the contrary pretended to be always offended at the parallel the select virgin had drawn. I perceive, faid he, that your history is fomething long, and I am not defirous you should fatigue yourself; return to-morrow at the fame hour you came to day: you fhall proceed in your relation, and I will hear you to the end, before I decide any thing.

Acllahua

d

ba

of

th

m We

wl

fhe

ру

yo

mu you

tha

tru

the

you

the

cifes

foor

whe

expe

hifto

will .

M

Titio

mann ra Co

V

Acllahua having promised to return the next day, directed the luminous arm to convey her back to Cufco, and place her in the apartment of her Mamacuna: she was accordingly carried thither in an instant, and found the venerable matron in strange apprehensions; but these were all diffipated by Acllahua's relation of what had happened at Muna. Daughter, faid fhe to the felect virgin, you have made fo happy a beginning, that you may justly promise yourself success in your enterprize; and you must now persevere, since such is the will of your mother the moon. I am now persuaded, that the revelation lately imparted to you is true; and may the fun our parent grant, that the Ynca Yahuarhuacac may be delighted with your stories, and by his attention to them, lose the remembrance of his misfortunes.

Acllahua paffed that day in the usual exercifes of the felect virgins. The next morning foon after she rose she returned to Muna, where she found the Ynca Yahuarhuacac, who expected her with impatience. Proceed in your history, faid he; I shall now see whether you

will be punctual to your promise.

HOUR II. isstagni diadendo

My lord, replied Acllahua, the prince of Titicaca continued to relate his history in this manner. I will confess to you, my dear Mora Conay, I knew not what to think of the Vol. I. E

of her r-door, r hand as innded it, virgin, afe me, oment. , when

d made

! is it

elfare?

his undoor in ife, and ns were manded oments. rtment, ring the

had the Howfaction ways ofgin had r history

rous you orrow at ou - shall hear you

Acllahua

adventure you have heard. So extraordinary an event made me at first regret the tyger's death, and I began to wish I had only disabled him from the combat, that I might have known what particular benefit he intended me. recollecting with what fury he affaulted me, tis impossible, faid I, that this animal could have any inclinations in my favour; nor did he treat me as if he wished me well. The impression his claws have left upon me, sufficiently convince me, that he only wanted to devour me, and I could do no better than kill an enemy who endeavoured to destroy me.

Those reflections banished from my heart, all the compassion that had begun to spring up there, and I now flead off the tyger's skin without the least reluctance. As I had loft a large quantity of blood, I had occasion for the animal's skin to bind up my wounds, and accordingly I cut off two large thongs, one of which I applied to my arm, and the other to my thigh, taking care to fasten them with fillets in such a manner, that the effusion of blood was stopped, and I then began to think

it time to retire.

The day was now upon the close, and the fatigue I had endured in the combat, together with my loss of blood, very much weakened me; besides which, I was excedingly tormented with thirst. At last I ascended the crag of a rock, to try if I could discover any little cot you fe to pass the night in; all I could observe, was ppre

al

fro

my

ent

uno

doc

but

wei

atel

in i

not

to v

luti

a los

char

there

still

good

com

only

past,

bour

ingly

thirst thing

Or

ecov

Youn

behel

a little column of fmoke rifing at fome distance from me, and to this I immediately directed

my steps.

ary an

death,

d him

cnown

ed me,

could

or did

he im-

iciently

devour

an ene-

heart,

ring up

's fkin

d lost a

for the

and ac-one of

other to

But

This fmoak afcended from a cave, whose entrance was closed up; but the necessity I was under of some affistance, made me knock at the door, upon which four aged women appeared; but the moment they cast their eyes on me they were feized with a strange fear, and immediately fled leaving the door, upon which I was in some hesitation, whether I should enter or not; but my need of refreshment inclined me to venture, and curiofity determined my refolution fo to do. After I had passed through a long fubterranean gallery I came to a large chamber, illuminated by feveral tapers, and there found the four antient women, who were still under the impressions of their fear. good ladies, faid I, take courage, I am not come here to offer you the least injury, and I only implore your affiftance: these two days with fil-nion of bourhood of your grot, and have been exceedto think lingly fatigued this day; I am even dying with thirst, and only intreat you to give me somed the fa- thing to drink.

One of these women, whom my words had recovered from her fright, made me this reply. Young stranger, said she, if we sled when we first beheld you, it was not because we suspected you for an enemy; but we were seized with apprehensions to see you arrive at a place E 2 where,

where, for the space of sixteen years, we have never beheld any man but yourself. We were sensible that the avenues to this grot were strictly guarded, and thought that none could approach it without inevitable destruction: and yet you are arrived here in persect safety. What are we to think then of you; doubtless some magician, or rather a propitious god,

has preserved you from the danger.

Madam, replied I, before I satisfy your curiosity, permit me to quench my thirst. I had no sooner repeated this request, than they presented me with a cocoa, the juice of which I drank with exquisite pleasure, and never till then tasted any liquor so delightful. But whilst I was drinking, one of my old hostesses perceived that I was covered with blood. She was extremely startled at the sight, and asked me if I had been wounded, and by whom. I acquainted her, that a tyger of a prodigious size had assaulted me, and in the combat torn my slesh with his claws: added, that I had been so fortunate as to leave my enemy dead on the spot.

At these words the four matrons burst out into a loud exclamation. Young stranger, said they, you must inevitably perish unless we tender you some assistance; and without losing any time, two of them began to unbind the skins I had wound round my arm and thigh, and the other two, with the same expedition, passed into an adjoining chamber, from whence

3151131

they

th

fi

g

th

I

W

th

ea

gu

to

th

fai

dil

W

mi

luf

lie

fce

tio

pre

my

doc

hea

Gr

are

hav

ferv

add

they presently returned, bringing a calebash filled with so odoriferous a balm, that the fragrance diffused itself through all the apartment. The virtue of it was still more excellent; for the moment they anointed my wounds with it, I found myself so perfectly cured, that there was not the least appearance of any scar.

The late cry of the four aged women echoed thro' all the grot, and infallibly reached the ears of a young person, who was carefully guarded in that place. I have since been informed, that she was the young Cumac Riti, the only daughter of him who had usurped my father's dominions. She had the curiosity to discover, what was transacted in the chamber where we then were. Her majestic shape might make her pass for a goddess, and the lustre of her beauty would induce one to believe some star, in all its brightness, had descended to grace the earth.

I was preparing to testify to her the admiration she had insuled into my soul, and the impressions the view of her charms had fixed in my heart; when I heard a terrible noise at the door of the cavern. We listened to it, and heard the sound of an exceeding strong voice. Great gods! cried the four aged women, we are all undone! It is the magician Coran! We have violated his orders, and nothing can preserve us from his sury. Ah, unhappy stranger, added they, what fatality has conducted you

E 3 here

ut losing bind the nd thigh, pedition, n whence

e have

e were

t were

e could

fafety.

doubr-

us god,

our cu-

I had ney pre-

which I

ever till

hostesses

od. She

nd asked

combat

, that I

y enemy

ourst out

nger, faid

s we ten-

nom. I

But

they

here, to be the cause of our destruction, as well

as your own!

They were proceeding in these melancholy lamentations, when the magician appeared. There was something very stern and gloomy in his air; his stature was four cubits high; the tincture of his complexion feemed more inclining to black than white; and he held a red wand in his hand. Prefumptuous wretches, faid he to the four ancient women, you deferve to die, for giving admission to that stranger in this place, contrary to my commands; but I pardon you in confideration of the care you have taken to fave his life. And then turning to me, I likewise forgive you, said he, the injury you have offered me by killing an inchanted tyger, who cost me the labour of ten years to produce; and how much foever I am diffatisfied at that lofs, I am willing to forget it, on account of the courage you discovered in the combat: however, the poor animal had no defign on your life; he only attempted to intimidate you, and oblige you to fly from a place, to which you could not approach with impunity: for which reason, continued he, I cannot entirely pardon the crime you have committed, by intruding here; and, for your punishment, I condemn you to continue three moons in this grot, after which you shall wander for the same space of time, on the earth; and I shall then know, by your constancy of mind, if you be worthy of the fortune to which I intend to raife you.

all to I we ing

m

afi

niff bel for chared, pla gat clo of l

my I to lady greateve have

I this a value of the standard was

up v

men

as well

ncholy peared. loomy high; ore ind a red

etches. deserve nger in but I are you urning the inan inr of ten

er I am forget covered nal had pted to

from a ch with d he, I u have

or your ue three all wanearth;

ancy of tune to

I would willingly have excused myself, by alledging the necessity I was under of coming to that place for some assistance. But whilst I was addressing him with fuch expressions, as were most infinuating, and capable of foftening his refentment, a fudden flumber closed my eyes, and I did not awake till a long time after.

But, O heavens! how great was my aftonishment when my sleep left me! I no more beheld in the grot, either the magician or the four aged women, or the young lady who had charmed me. The tapers were all extinguished, and a solemn darkness reigned thro' all the place; and as an addition to my misfortune, the gate, through which I entered, was exactly closed up with a huge stone. The thought of being alone in a subterranean cavern, without light or food, filled me with horror, and my hair rose upright on my head. How! said. I to myself, was a transient glance at a young lady, who presented herself to my view, so great a crime, as to draw upon me fuch a severe punishment? What would it then have been, had I acquainted her with the fentiments of my heart?

I was a long time engaged in reflections on this adventure, and found my foul agitated by a variety of strange emotions; for, notwithstanding the melancholy situation to which I. was now reduced, my thoughts were taken up with the idea of this amiable person, and I

E 4

was fensible of impressions in her favour, which I never knew till then.

My greatest perplexity was, how to reconcile the mercy of the magician, to the barbarity with which he treated me. He pardoned me, faid I, the death of his tyger who cost him ten years labour, and yet condemns me to perish by famine, only for gazing on a person who appeared but a moment before me. The four women who were disobedient to his commands, received mercy from him, because they faved my life; and now he himself would deprive me of that enjoyment. He shuts me up in a subterranean solitude, from whence 'tis impossible to disengage myself, and where I

cannot long fubfift without food.

Upon the whole, the refult of all these thoughts was, that it was not probable the magician could have any defign against my life; and I began to imagine, that he only intended to divert himself with my surprise and affliction. Let me resolve then, said I, to suffer, and leave the gods to dispose of me as they pleafe. But for all this I diligently endeavoured to find out a passage from that confinement. I knew there was another door, besides that which was opened by the two women, when they went for the balm they applied to my wounds; and which was the very fame door at which the young lady made her appearance But I fearched round the chamber feveral times to no purpose, and met with nothing but a continued wall extremely folid.

HOUR

H

C 01

fo

be

th

m

m

mi

me fai

dy

vif

pat

tha

you

bri

asp

tho

HOUR III.

I had now been several hours, and to my apprehension, as many years, in a state the most dismal that a man could possibly experience. My throat was inflamed with thirst, and I felt all the severity of hunger. My strength began to fail me; and I had no hope of being accommodated with what I wanted. In short, I was reduced to such a languishing condition, that being no longer able to hold out, I was obliged to lie down on the earth; for the magician had not left me so much as a bed to repose on. I there determined to await the conclusion of a wretched life; but was inflantly seized with a deep slumber.

In this state an antient woman appeared to me, and said, Give attention, Himan; the magician Coran permits me to offer you some mitigation of your misfortunes. Give me immediately then some little refreshments of sood, said I; my spirits are exhausted, and I am dying with faintness. You shall not want provision, replied the aged person, provided your patience does not sail you; and remember, that if you discover no weakness of mind in your distress, you shall one day enjoy the brightest prosperity to which a mortal can aspire.

At the conclusion of these words, methought the old woman left by me a pannier

E 5 made

olid.
OUR

which

reconirbari-

doned

It him

to pe-

person

s com-

fe they

ild de-

me up

ice 'tis

where I

1 thefe

he ma-

y life;

tended

afflic-

fuffer,

as they

eavour-

nement.

les that

, when

to my

ne door

earance

nber se-

The

made of reeds, which till then she had held in her hand; upon which she retired, and I immediately awaked. The idea of this person was so perfectly imprinted in my mind, and I found fo much conformity between her difcourse, and the last part of what the magician had faid to me, that I looked on this adventure to be, not so much a delusive dream, as a real apparition; and grew perfuaded that I had received a supply suitable to my present necessity. In this confidence I searched about with my hands; and in a little time found at my fide, the pannier that feemed in my dream to be left by the aged matron: it contained eighty-seven cocoas, a very moderate nourishment for a man fo afflicted with hunger and thirst as myself. I opened one of the cocoas. with great eagarness; after which I drank the juice and eat the pulp.

I easily judged by the number of cocoas, that they were to be my provision for the whole time I was to remain under ground; and that I must only eat one every day: but the difficulty was, how to distinguish day from night in such perpetual darkness: I therefore regulated my appetite by a resolution, not to eat or drink, but when I found nature in absolute need of a recruit. And the event convinced me that I had acted with discretion: for by these means my cocoas lasted as long as I wanted them. In reality, when I took the last which remained, the three moons were com-

pleated,

W

W

er

W

ne

dil

gr

hea

cor

fho

infl

fhai

Ith

god

hole

the

four

fath

ed.

libe

Wit

pleated, as presently appeared; for the moment I took the cocoa into my hands the shell changed into a bow, the pulp became a quiver, and the liquor was transformed into three arrows.

Whilst I was in the utmost astonishment at this prodigy, I heard a voice which said to me, Himan, you are now at liberty; shoot one of your arrows against the door of the grot: after which, depart from this place, and direct your course towards that quarter from whence the wind shall happen to rise. Whenever a calm ensues, proceed no farther; but as soon as the wind begins to blow again, renew your journey; and above all things, be careful not to disquiet yourself with any manner of distrust.

At these tidings, I raised myself from the ground, exceedingly revived with what I had heard; and immediately disposed myself to comply with the injunctions of the voice, I shot an arrow against the gate; and at the instant, the stone which closed the entrance, shattered into dust, and left me a free passage. I then offered up my acknowledgments to the gods, for permitting me, once more, to behold the light; after which, I took notice of the quarter from whence the wind rose, and found it blew from a point opposite to my father's habitation. This circumstance abated, in some measure, the joy with which my liberty affected me. However I determined, without any hesitation, to pursue the track prescriben E.6

cocoas, e whole nd that he diffin night he regulation to eat absolute myinced for by I want-the last he compleated,

ld in

im-

erfon

and I

r dif-

gician

dven-

m, as

that

refent

about

and at

dream

tained

ourish-

er and

cocoas

nk the

prescribed me, notwithstanding any difficulties

or inconveniencies that might happen.

After a journey of three days, through woods and over mountains, I faw a folitary cot near a little river, and as the wind that had hitherto been my guide, no longer blew, I went into this forlorn mansion; where I beheld an old man, and two young women. They received me with an air of hospitality, and I refolved to continue there, as long as the calm lasted. I soon recovered my strength by rest and food. The old man frequently hunted in the fields, and his wives caught fish out of the river; by which means they were plentifully supplied with provisions: and as I created an additional expence to my hofts, I likewife hunted and fished in my turn, that I might incommode them as little as possible. And indeed I always came back loaded with game and fish; but my success was chiefly owing to my arrows. If I shot them into the air, they fpontaneously returned to me with fome bird they had pierced; or if I launched them along the earth, or into the water, I was fure of being supplied with some beast or fish. These shafts were certainly made under some favourable constellation; and I discovered their virtue from the first day of my progress.

As I was in possession of such a treasure, it was no wonder that I became agreeable to my hosts: they never lived in so much profusion before; and were continually blessing the day

that

th

ar

to

fh

m

tw

too

the

uni

diff

per

an :

froi

to I

avo

ing

cont

you

be in

ness

aban

and who

fant

pitali powe

all m

had fi

that made me their guest: for my part, I had an extraordinary pleasure to find myself useful to them.

For the space of fix days, I lived with much tranquillity in my new habitation; and happy should I have thought my condition, had not my destiny, or rather the insidelity in my host's two wives, changed my pleasing situation. I took notice, that they began to appear very thoughtful, and were soon after seized with unusual languors, till at last they had an entire disrelish for their sood. All this time I was perfectly unacquainted with the cause of such an alteration, and little imagined it proceeded from myself.

One day these women made a declaration to me, that they had found it impossible to avoid loving me; and were incapable of resist-

ing the flames which confumed them.

This confession filled me with the utmost confusion. Is it possible, said I, that the faith you both have sworn to your husband, should be insufficient to preserve you from this weakness? Or do you really imagine, I can be so abandoned as to yield to your criminal desires, and bring the greatest of all infamy on a man who has entertained me in his house, and constantly treated me with the most obliging hospitality? In a word, I omitted nothing in my power, to restore them to reason; but I found all my endeavours were unavailing. The poison had sunk too deep. They conjured me to pity their sufferings,

fure, it to my rofusion the day

ulties

ough

litary

blew,

I be-They

and I

calm

by rest

unted

out of

l cre-

I like-

might

And

game

ving to

they

ne bird

along

of be-These

favoureir vir-

that

fufferings, and even practifed the powerful

artifice of tears, to seduce me.

The better to disengage myself from their importunity, I represented to them the abfurdity of their proceeding. Were I even capable, faid I, of excusing your frailty, and gratifying either the one or the other of you with any returns of love; yet can you flatter yourselves that I could possibly regard you both with equal tenderness? How should I divide myfelf between you, and in what manner would you reconcile yourselves to a participation that would unavoidably be attended with discord and jealoufy? Be not disquieted at that apprehension, replied they; we two are united by the strictest friendship: we are infected with the same distemper, and apply for the same relief. We are mutually defirous of each other's cure; and the advantage of the one, will create no jealousy in the other: nay, should the advantage be common to us both, we shall be incapable of jealoufy for that very reason.

As I persisted in my refusal, notwithstanding all their blandishments and infinuations; barbarous man! faid they, you wish to fee us die unpitied, but your disobliging indifference shall first be fatal to yourself. At the same time, with rage in their looks, they each of were them feized a knife of stone. Thy resistance, favou cried they, is altogether unavailing; and if derive thou hast no compassion for us, we will first to was kill thee, and then put an end to our own distant

lives,

liv

lo

Ib

hor

tra

ho

agi

disc

be

hea

I ex

ger,

fon

libe

thou

cord

huft

live

be t

heart

the t

they

the v

ofity,

ness,

T

lives, which we have languished away for a

long time.

If I felt some emotion at the danger wherein I beheld myself, I was as much affected with horror at the excesses to which a foolish passion transported these women, and was at a loss how to regulate my future proceedings. - I was agitated with different reflections, that strangly discomposed me; and asked myself, if I could be weak enough to yield to the threats I had heard? Where then, faid I, is that fortitude I exerted in my combat with the enchanted tyger, and in the grot that was lately my prifon? But, as I was not long permitted to deliberate on the resolution I had to take, I thought it most proper to dissemble; and accordingly gave them to understand, that their husband was aged and infirm, and could not live many days longer, and that I then would be the first to attempt the conquest of their hearts; or at least, would endeavour to make the best returns to the tenderness with which thftand: they had favoured me.

This discourse softened, in some measure, the violence of their rage, and their impetuosity, by degrees, seemed enchanted into mildness, by the hopes I gave them; but if they were transported to see me in a disposition so savourable to their desires, the satisfaction they derived from it would not permit them long to wait for the happiness they beheld at such a distance. The very night that succeeded this adventure.

werful

n their he abren cav. and of you flatter ou both divide

would on that discord appreited by ed with ne fame other's vill creuld the

shall be fon.

· lives,

adventure, they murdered their husband; and after they had thrown him into the river, came to acquaint me with their proceeding.

HOUR IV.

The horror with which I was affected at fo monstrous an action, made the fight of these infamous creatures insupportable; and I even reproached myfelf for having been the innocent cause of their crime. This was a sufficient motive to make me forfake them. I left their cot, with a thousand protestations, never to converse with fuch women for the future: but I became an offender in my turn; for I never confulted the wind: fo that the confequence of my flight was very different from my expectations.

These women, exasperated at the contempt on t with which I treated their passion, had meditated my ruin, and resolved to throw the guilt plain of their husband's murder upon me. With this veng intention they left their cot; they wildly ran about the country, and alarmed it with dreadful ful screams. Where-ever they came, they said cried out that a stranger, whom they had reviolate ceived into their habitation, had murdered If the their husband: and thus, by their fearful exclamations, and feigned tears, they easily imposed on the credulous inhabitants, who assembled in feweral transactions and then pursued and security bled in feveral troops, and then purfued and accur overtook me; after which, loading me with chains,

pro dre me

ch

of

de

cri

mo gro

in

liev VOU to i an t

1

me with and

d; and er, came

ed at fo of these d I even he inno**fufficient** left their never to ure: but r I never

expecta-

quence of

me with

chains,

chains, they dragged me before the affembly of the elders, not to judge my cause, but to denounce the punishment of my pretended crime.

Great gods! cried I, is it possible that a fate more dreadful than that which befel me in the grot of the magician Coran, should await me in this place! I am lost, if you deny me your protection! Ah, you my lords, added I, addressing myself to the elders, will you permit me to justify myself before you? May I believe that innocence will find a fanctuary in your presence; and that you will not be deaf to its cries? May I hope that you will fuccour an unfortunate stranger persecuted by injustice?

My two female adversaries would not suffer me to proceed. They made the place resound with their horrid cries: they tore their cheeks; and with weeping eyes, demanded vengeance contempt on the murderer of their husband.

ad medialistic affifted at the affembly, moved with their complaints, cried out, O barbarity most detestable! wengeance! vengeance!

The judges imagined they had no need of fuller information. Ah, pernicious wretch! faid they, the laws of hospitality shall not be violated with impunity. I then asked them, and they were determined to punish me before they were convinced I was a criminal? No easily impore, said they; we are too sensible of thy ho affem guilt: and then, addressing themselves to my fued and accusers, Virtuous women, said they, what act

of justice do you require? Let the murderer, replied they, make reparation for the injury he has offered us; or else let him be doomed He has deprived us of a husband who tenderly loved us; let him offer us his hand, and engage to treat us with the same fondness. We pardon him on these terms. If he rejects them, let death avenge us on his barbarity.

I could not bear such a proposal, without shuddering with horror. Ah wretches! cried I, can a project, like this, enter into your thoughts? Do not flatter yourselves with gathering the fruit of your crime, and never hope that I will gratify your deteftable paffion. I cannot behold you without horror: and every mortal who loves justice, ought to regard you with the same aversion. I would sooner die a thousand times, than comply with your criminal desires; but the gods, who protect the escap the actions of mortals, to chaftife those who nam do evil, will one day punish you for your The perfidy.

Wretch as thou art, replied the judges, judg thou thyself hast pronounced thy condemnation. Whereupon they ordered me to be conveyed to the bank of a river, to be devoured by a crocodile, who generally lived in the water, but never failed to quit that element, the moment he saw any prey on the banks. I was nedicated to the banks of a residence to the banks. I was nedicated to the banks of a residence to the banks. led by four men to the place of punishment: began

left

lel

fiz

to

ex

by

the

mo

reti Ik

for

app

it w

To

myi tune

to A B

me b

lest I should escape, a monster of a prodigious fize rose out of the water, and marching up to us, drew into his enormous throat one of my executioners, whilft the rest saved themselves

by flight.

rderer,

injury loomed

nd who

hand,

ndness.

rejects

without ! cried

o your vith ga-

er hope

d every gard you

ner die a

our critect the

behold

ofe who

or your

judges,

lion.

rity.

For my part, I expected the same fate: butthe crocodile, as it should seem, never devoured more than one man at a meal: and therefore retired into the river, and left me alone. As I knew not how long these animals were in performing their digestion, I feared, when his appetite returned upon him, he would fatisfy it with the prey he had then left untouched. To prevent this, I did my utmost to disengage myfelf from my bands, and had the good fortune to succeed; upon which, I betook myself to flight, without loofing a moment's time.

But, for all this, I was not fo happy as to escape. I was discovered, and seized by twelve fishermen. In vain did I implore them, in the name of the gods, to allow me my liberty. They were altogether inexorable, and dragged me back to the affembly, like a fugitive. The judges still continued to believe me guilty ndemna- prdered a great fire of wood to be kindled, into

be con- which I was fentenced to be cast.

devoured These barbarous commands were punctually the was executed. The pyre was raised in a spacious ent, the field: I was stretched upon the top; and immediately the wood was kindled. I already is inchment: began to feel the heat of this element; when, if ting up my eyes to heaven, O ye gods! said

left

I, who are the protectors of innocence! supreme and immortal powers, who make a just distinction between virtue and vice! if I be guilty of the crime imputed to me, may I perish in the midst of the slames; but if two infamous wretches would betray me, by a guilty combination between them, suffer not an innocent person to be destroyed before your eyes!

The gods were moved at my prayers; a terrible ftorm arose in a moment, and a flood of rain descended: the little rivers swelled into torrents, which floated all the plains, and extinguished the flame of the pyre. All the spectators, struck with astonishment at such a prodigy, fled in confusion, and became divided in their opinions. This young man, cried some, is certainly innocent; and heaven manifestly interposes in his defence. Let him be innocent, or not, said others, it was but natural to condemn him, because he is a stranger. In a word, the sentiments of each person, corresponded with his disposition.

In the mean time, the judges, who faw me preserved a second time from the punishment to which they had doomed me, commanded the two women to be brought before them once more. They examined those wretches, and, by their answers, discovered the truth: but yet, they only reproved them for the crime they had committed. As to my particular, they discovered some concern for my missortune, and permitted me to direct my course

where

gi wi da wh

W

bo

to

I fi

pea I wyou he i to by you contain an a

feem T me,

Suy

He of

preme

ift dif-

guilty

erish in

famous

combi-

nocent

ers; a

a flood

led into

and exhe speca pro-

divided

d fome,

inifeftly

mocent,

to con-

a word,

fponded|

faw me

ifhment

manded

em once

es, and,

ath: but

ne crime

articular,

misfor-

ly courfe where where I pleased; after which they ordered my bow and arrows which my accusers had seized, to be restored to me.

I took care to improve the liberty they had given me and travelled all the rest of the day without intermission. When it began to grow dark, I found myfelf at the door of a cave at which I knocked, tho' I was uncertain whether I should fall into the hands of savage and inhuman men, or of fuch as inclined to hospitality, and feared the gods.

HOUR V.

An elderly man who made a graceful appearance, opened the door and asked me what I wanted in that place? O father! replied I, you behold a stranger, who knows not where he is wandered, or in what folitude he is going to bewilder himself, and therefore I conjure you to receive me into your habitation. He confented to my request, and defired me to come in; and after we had spent some time in an agreeable repast, my host, whose name was Suyu, defired me to inform him of my adventures. I complied with his curiofity, and he leemed extremely affected with what I related.

The next day, I intreated Suyu to acquaint me, in his turn, with the history of his life. He consented to my request, and related his

story as follows.

The HISTORY of SUYU the fisherman, and the fair RUNA;

T A M, said he, a stranger in this country as well as yourfelf. I was born in the province, or rather the valley of Parmuca, and fishing has been my fole employment. When I was fifteen years of age, I became paffionately fond of a young virgin in our neighbourhood, who was perfectly charming, and at that time in her thirteenth year. I had the good fortune not to be disagreable to her, and we frequently passed the happy days in a mutual conformity to each other's inclinations. Our intercourse lasted the greatest part of a year. We daily tafted new pleafures in meeting and converfing together, and reciprocally vowed perpetual conftancy in our paffion.

A magician, jealous of our felicity, found ival. means at last to interrupt it. He gave several he do presents to the father of Runa, for that was the name of my young mistress, and demanded his daughter in marriage. The father condescended to his desires, and by an impulse of a varice resolved to facrifice his daughter, not withstanding her aversion to that alliance

withstanding her aversion to that alliance. er of Runa, at first, stedsastly resused to tender at her hand to a man, for whom she had not the hen h least inclination: but, at length, perceiving tions, that all her refusals would be unavailing, she Omi endeavoured to protract her nuptials a few we th

days.

da

tu. inc

he

cou

and

arri felv

age.

mer

ligh

ance

that heir

of ha

alan

light

etrea

TI

days. During that time she found an opportunity to fee me, and disclosed to me all her inquietudes, in which I equally shared with herself. We at last determined to quit that country, and accordingly had recourse to flight: and after a long journey of feveral days we arrived at this cave, where we flattered ourselves with living in the sweet union of marriage, and being perfectly happy in the enjoyments of each other. But, alas! those delightful moments were but of a short continuance, and we were convinced by experience, that when mortals have reached the height of their defires, they are generally at the last stage of happiness, and on the brink of some great alamity.

The magician, receiving information of our light, found means to discover the place of our etreat; and came there two days after our arival. We were enjoying the fresh gales at e several he door of this cavern, when we beheld him t was the t some distance from us with a bow and ar-emanded by in his hand. He drew his bow and shot er conde- Runa in the middle of her breast. The arrow as enchanted, and threw my wife into a sance, which I apprehended was the harbiner of death. The barbarous magician laughto tender dat his successful malice, and disappeared then he saw my tears, and heard my lamen-

als a few we the gods condemned thee! And fo indays. 5 **fupportable**

rman,

itry as e proa, and When paffioneighg, and had the er, and a munations.

art of a n meetprocatty ion. , found

perceiving tions.

fupportable was the grief that seized me, that I cried aloud and tore the hair from my head. But sighs and tears were all inessectual, and my calamity was without relief. Runa, my dearest Runa, was perpetually sunk in the magic slumber, which, by means of the enchanted arrow, had disfused its satal poppies o'er her eyelids; and from which for these twenty years she has never awaked, but remains in the state of insensibility, which the magician invented for her punishment as well as mine.

However, I always hope to see her rise from this pernicious sleep; at least the enchantment will expire at the death of the magician, who is much older than me: and I flatter myself, that I shall once more behold Runa sensible of my passion. This is the hope that supports my soul, and preserves me from sinking under the weight of my despair. I live with her, as if she heard me speak, and beheld me as formerly. I lay me down by her, and eat and drink by her side. I never leave her but when I go to fish; and as often as I return from that employment, the sight of her alone makes me forget all my labour and fatigue.

The fequel of the HISTORY of the print of TITICACA.

SUCH a fingular adventure, faid Himan to Mora Conay, rouzed all my curiofity; and I defired my host to inform me, whether h

ispportable

ti be na he lo

fo

C

fi

que and The the influence

evil fufp fing and wife and

to t

new shive Suyuthe store

at thunaced.

coul

e, that
om my
fectual,
Runa,
c in the
the enpoppies
or these
but renich the

antment an, who myfelf, enfible of fupports ng under the her, as deat and but when

as well

he prince

from that

nakes me

Himanti ofity; and thether h could shew me the object for whom he had sighed so many years. You shall have the satisfaction you desire, said he; and at the same time he conducted me into a chamber, at the bottom of the cavern, and which was illuminated by two lamps. You see, said he, after he had breathed a deep sigh, you see that beloved wife for whom I preserve an unavailing fondness.

In reality, I beheld a young person most exquisitely beautiful, laid on a bed of rushes, and her head reclined on a pillow of bear-skins. The fatal shaft that oppressed her senses with the tedious trance, lay by her. I took up that instrument of her calamity, and attentively considered it for some time. At last, I began to think the arrow might be at once, both the evil and the remedy, and I communicated my suspicion to my host; at the same time advising him to break the arrow. This he did; and the moment he had snapped it in two, his wife fetched a deep sigh, unclosed her eyes, and rose from her bed.

Tho' I was aftonished at this event, yet a new prodigy increased my surprise. A small shiver of the enchanted arrow having wounded Suyu in the little singer, he himself sunk into the same insensibility, from which he had recovered his wife. I was not so much alarmed at this accident as Runa; for she was perfectly unacquainted with the mystery I had discovered. I immediately broke the two pieces of the

Vol. I. F arrow

arrow, and at the same instant my host, after

a deep figh, revived from his trance.

Nothing could equal the joy the married pair discover'd, when they found themselves capable of talking to each other. After the first transports were over, they thanked the gods for the fuccour they had vouchfafed to lend them; and both the one and the other treated me with a thousand endearments, Their only perplexity was, how they should best testify their gratitude to me, and you shall now hear what a fingular contrivance they formed, in concert, at a time when I was abfent from them, and diverting myself at the chace.

At my return, Suyu thus addressed himself to me, in the presence of Runa. O young stranger, you have restored my wife to my ble for And you, inturrupted Runa, have dea o restored my husband to my embraces. We are defirous, faid Suyu, to acquit ourselves of wife, the infinite obligations with which you confer have charged us; and have no other expedient quited than to make you a proposal to live with us. I shall look upon you not as a brother, but my sensed second self. You shall have Runa for the partner of your bed one night, and the next irm, The shall be mine; this shall be our custom suc-cessively: her endearments shall be common ofpita to us both; and we will have an equal property in our pleasures, our children, and all other Wh enjoyments.

HOUR

I prop hear olea grea ticip reviv

ever ccer quen mu ince

nom gone, our

In

hy ey

after HOUR VI.

I found fomething very diverting in this propofal; and could not avoid fmiling when I heard it. No, my dear Suyu, replied I, the pleasure I have given you, does not merit so great a facrifice; nor will I by an unjust parother ticipation lessen the delight you enjoy, by the ements. revival of your beloved Runa. She shall be for Mould ever yours, and yours alone; and I can never and you accept of a proposition, which in its conse-ace they quence would be too injurious to your repose. was ab-lmust likewise acquaint you, that my continuat the ince here is limited to a certain period; the moment the wind begins to blow, I must be himself gone, and shall then leave you alone to cherish young our undivided loves. Besides, 'tis impossition my ble for me to erase from my remembrance, the

dea of the princes Cumac Riti.

In what manner then, replied Suyu and his wife, shall we return the obligations you have conferred upon us? You have sufficiently requited me, said I, by your gratitude to the with us. but my bensed by the satisfaction I enjoy, in having contributed to your felicity. I may even after the next comfuction of the common proper-tall other.

Whilst I was feet.

Whilst I was speaking, I accidentally cast my eyes to the entrance of the cavern, and saw F 2

narried

nfelves

ter the

ted the afed to

the

the dust whirling up alost from the earth This was a fufficient intimation to me, that the wind was rifen; and I needed no more w make me think of my departure. I rose up and took leave of my hofts; and, notwithstanding the importunity with which they defired my company a few days longer, Ileft them, and began to purfue my progrefs.

After I had travelled for the space of ten days, I met with ways very difficult to be pass ed. The earth was dry and parched, no tre or herb appeared, nor was any food to be found in that ghastly solitude. I was obliged as I advanced, to climb over wild and cragg rocks: but notwithstanding these obstructions, I continued my progress. At last, when I had ascended one of the highest of these rocks, I discovered a spacious valley blooming with delightful fertility, and which feemed to be inhabited: it was of a circular form, and bordered with verdant woods; towards the middle I perceived a vast number of huts, among which rose a large pavilion, which I imagined was the refidence of the prince of the country.

The wind blew from that quarter, and induced me to direct my steps thither. Accordingly I descended into the valley; but before I could arrive at it, I was obliged to swim over a wide river, which, dividing itself into two branches, formed the valley into a large island; but when I thought to have landed or you a

vipers,

vip

anc

ed

acc

dan

pass

line

peri

Thea

pur

ing

[ecor

was

The

cour

dens

flanc

as m

conte

the ea

weap

to me

vice.

pellec

moon

and c

ritorie

to me

Yo

1

vipers, pismires, muskettas, and other reptiles and infects marching up to me, and who feemed to contend for the glory of preventing my access to the island, by setting before me the danger to which I stood exposed.

It was with much difficulty that I forced a passage through this army of animals; the hisfing of some, and the loud buzzing of others, perfectly disordered me, and their stings were sheathed in every part of my body: but I still purfued my way thro' the forest, notwithstand-

ing all these inconveniencies.

When I came to the edge of it I found a fecond river, which formed another island, and was smooth and stagnant as well as the former. The people by their industry had stopped its course, to accommodate their lands and gardens with its streams. My entrance into this fland was as easy and free from obstruction, as my landing on the former was difficult and contested; and I had hardly set my foot on the earth, when two men without any habit or weapons, and of a foft and effeminate air, came to meet me, and civilly offered me their fer-According to the pelled me to wander above the term of one moon, thro' countries entirely unknown to me, and chance has now conducted me to your territories; but I thank the gods for permitting me to meet with generous and hospitable people.

Young stranger, answered one of the men, you are in the country of the Caravillis, and the ca vice. My friends, faid I, destiny has com-

vipers

e earth.

ne, that

more to

rose up

notwith-

they de

er, Ileft

e of ten

be pass

, no tree

d to be

s obliged

d craggy

ructions

when l

fe rocks,

ng with

to be in-

and bor-

the mid-

s, among

imagined

country.

fs.

shall want for no accommodation. All men to-whose persons nature has been liberal of her favours, are fure of a friendly reception here; and we are perswaded you will be treated by our fovereign, with the utmost distinction. With your permission, added they, we will conduct you to the palace; but, if you will credit what we fay, it will be proper for you first to be disarmed. Our prince has a pacific foul, and never beholds those instruments of death with pleasure. Even we ourselve are so little accustomed to such a fight, that we are feized with a kind of horror, whenever it is presented to our view.

I had no great inclination to oblige them in this particular: I have that regard for my arms, faid I, that I cannot be without them a moment; and were you but acquainted with their virtue, instead of perswading me to quit them, you would advise me to keep them with the greatest caution. Ah! replied one of the Caravillis, what virtue can be infused into those arrows? But after I had informed him in what manner they were useful to me, If that be so, said he, you may still keep them; but, at the same time, he gave me to understand, that I should be received with more respect, if I would but conform to the custom of the country: but, for all that, I made them fenfible, by my filence, that they were not to expect any fuch compliance from me.

con

and bef

1 di

my

1 le

whi

It w

noc

a q

rem

ble,

afte

live

intr

to r

whi

Car

thou

man

whe

to h

you

maj

the

was

not

not;

as y

to fi

As we advanced into the island, my two conductors led me to the edge of a large bason, and told me it would be proper for me to bathe, before I came into the presence of their prince. Idid not stay to be requested twice, but taking off my habit, which I threw on the fide of the baion, Heaped into the water with my bow and arrows, which I did not think it adviseable to part with. It was to no purpose for them to tell me, that no one ever bathed with a bow in his hand, and a quiver on his back; I was deaf to all their remonstrances, and the event made me fensible, that I had taken a just resolution; for, after I had washed myself, they refused to deliver my cloaths, notwithstanding all my intreaties to obtain them; and I was compelled to remain in the same indecent condition, in which the inhabitants of the country appeared.

Whilft I was bathing myself, a croud of Caravillis came to see me, and tendered me a thousand civilities, which I returned in the best manner I was capable; but my astonishment, when I came out of the water was inexpressible, to hear them cry all around me, O lovely youth! what a noble air! what grace! what majesty! He is worthy to be the favourite of the prince of the Caravillis. This discourse was above my comprehension, and I could not tell, at first, whether they mocked me or not; but when I saw that the old men, as well as young, persisted in admiring me, I then, to free myself from these disagreeeble commentations.

As

All men

1 of her

n here;

ated by

inction.

we will

ou will

for you

a paci-

uments

urselves

at, that

henever

them in

for my

them a

ed with

to quit

em with

e of the

fed into

ed him

n; but,

erstand,

respect,

of the

iem sen-

not to

104 PERUVIAN TALES.

dations, intreated them to conduct me to the

palace.

I was led thither by all this concourfe of people who had gathered about me, and through the whole length of the way, heard nothing but acclamations of joy, which cried up my fine mein to the skies. Two of the principal Caravillis received me at the entrance into the pavilion, and immediately introduced me into the prince's apartment. He reposed himself with a fost and negligent air on a bed, covered with feveral very fine fkins; and the moment I appeared, Approach, faid he, young stranger; and when I came near him, Your presence is agreeable in this place, continued he, and this day presents me with the most amiable conquest I ever made. Besides these expressions, he from time to time beheld me with fuch a languishing and paffionate air, as threw me into the utmost confusion, and my embarraffment was fo great that I could not utter one word. My foul was agitated with various thoughts, that affected it with the most difagreeable impressions.

HOUR VII.

When the prince had attentively considered me from head to foot, with a kind of admiration, which frequently appeared in his countenance, Let a collation, said he, be immediately served up to this lovely stranger, that wh ing frenou tha

he

offication and they

turi

men

with

of inew
Your
felf:
nefs
your
an e

he lo deter and stron

then ance, of fu

bow

ne

he may recruit his decay'd spirits. Upon which I was prefently conducted to an adjoining hall, and entertained with all forts of refreshments; and indeed, I much wanted some nourishment, for I had not tasted any food all that day.

Whilst I was at table, two of the prince's officers came to entreat me in his name, to lay aside my bow and arrows, and used all imaginable folicitations to that effect; but when they found me inflexible to all they could fay, they forbore to urge me any farther, and returned to give an account of their commission.

Some short time after this, twelve young men of an agreeable appearance, came to me with a mysterious air, as if they had something of importance to impart to me. This was a new deputation on the subject of my weapons. Young stranger, said they, congratulate yourfelf for your present fortune, for your happiness may well be envied. If you can dispose yourfelf to love none but our master, and shew an entire conformity to his inclinations, he will oblige you with all you can possibly crave: he loves you with the most passionate fondness, determines to make you his principal favourite, and has now commanded us to give you the strongest assurances of his tenderness: prepare then to entertain him with all possible compliance, and know that he expects as a first proof of fuch a disposition, that you fend him your er, that bow and arrows.

nsidered f admiis coune imme-

to the

urfe of

, and

heard

h cried

of the

ntrance

oduced

reposed

a bed,

and the

young

, Your

ntinued

most a-

es these

neld me

air, as

and my

uld not

ed with

he most

he

dations, intreated them to conduct me to the

palace.

I was led thither by all this concourfe of people who had gathered about me, and through the whole length of the way, heard nothing but acclamations of joy, which cried up my fine mein to the fkies. Two of the principal Caravillis received me at the entrance into the pavilion, and immediately introduced me into the prince's apartment. He reposed himself with a fost and negligent air on a bed, covered with feveral very fine fkins; and the moment I appeared, Approach, faid he, young stranger; and when I came near him, Your presence is agreeable in this place, continued he, and this day presents me with the most amiable conquest I ever made. Besides these expressions, he from time to time beheld me with fuch a languishing and passionate air, as threw me into the utmost confusion, and my embarraffment was fo great that I could not utter one word. My foul was agitated with various thoughts, that affected it with the most difagreeable impressions.

HOUR VII.

When the prince had attentively considered me from head to foot, with a kind of admiration, which frequently appeared in his countenance, Let a collation, said he, be immediately served up to, this lovely stranger, that he wh ing free not

tha

office afied nabout they they

turi

men

with of i

new You felf ness your an e

he lo deter and stror

ance of fi

ha

he may recruit his decay'd spirits. Upon which I was presently conducted to an adjoining hall, and entertained with all sorts of refreshments; and indeed, I much wanted some nourishment, for I had not tasted any food all that day.

Whilst I was at table, two of the prince's officers came to entreat me in his name, to lay aside my bow and arrows, and used all imaginable solicitations to that effect; but when they sound me inflexible to all they could say, they forbore to urge me any farther, and returned to give an account of their commission.

Some short time after this, twelve young men of an agreeable appearance, came to me with a mysterious air, as if they had something of importance to impart to me. This was a new deputation on the subject of my weapons. Young stranger, faid they, congratulate yourfelf for your present fortune, for your happiness may well be envied. If you can dispose yourself to love none but our master, and shew an entire conformity to his inclinations, he will oblige you with all you can possibly crave: he loves you with the most passionate fondness, determines to make you his principal favourite, and has now commanded us to give you the strongest assurances of his tenderness: prepare then to entertain him with all possible compliance, and know that he expects as a first proof of fuch a disposition, that you fend him your bow and arrows.

f admiis counimmeer, that

to the

urfe of

, and

heard

h cried

of the

atrance

oduced

reposed

a bed.

and the

young

Your

ntinued

nost a-

es these

eld me

air, as

and my

ald not

d with

ne most

he

I was so aftonished at this discourse, that it was fome time before I could make any reply; but at last I broke silence in this manner; My friends, faid I, 'tis impossible for me to comprehend any part of the language you have used to me; but I am desirous you shall know, that I am not permitted to take up my residence in this ifle, and therefore cannot be influenced by your prince's promife of giving me the first rank among his favourites; and as to my arms, I shall never trust them in the hands of any mortal: and therefore I would give you to understand, once for all, that if any one shall hereafter take the liberty to repeat such a proposal to me, I will that moment pierce his heart with one of my arrows. The twelve deputies were fo alarmed at this menace, that they immediately fled from my presence.

They were prefently succeeded by four others, who acquainted me, that their master defired to fee me. This third embaffy gave me no great fatisfaction; I was already warmed into some refentment, and was on the point of carrying things to an extremity. However, after a few deliberate reflections, I rose from my seat and followed the four messengers, who conducted me into the apartment of the prince. He was still extended on his bed, and when he faw me, he caused me to be seated near his own person. Young man, faid he, what is this that I have heard? You refuse to live with me, and intend to leave this island; what are the thoughts

th

m

he

th

pa

fol

wi

for

gio

you

trie

noi

to

all

on

ferv

of l

for

of 1

wha

a fa

wift

All

on y felt

and fible

T

thefe

guiff

acqu

that move you to fuch a resolution? Is there a more delicious climate than this under all the heavens? Can any other place present you with the happiness I intend you? You shall be my partner in the throne, and after my death the fole heir of my dominions: besides which, I will communicate to you the fecrets of my art; for though I am a prince, I am likewise a magician: forget then, young man, whatever you may have left behind you in other countries: neither parents, friends, mistresses, titles, nor any other acquifitions, can be comparable to the advantages you will enjoy with me; and all these will cost you no more than a resolution to refign yourfelf to my defires without referve as somire oils beginning that I bag ; acco

He waited for my answer with a palpitation of heart; and when he saw me continue silent, for I was so discomposed, that I was incapable of uttering a word, Lovely stranger, said he, what may this silence mean? Am I to count it a favourable omen of your conformity to my wishes, or must I call it an afflictive refusal? All the happiness or misery of my life depends on your reply; the first moment I saw you, I selt a fondness for you springing up in my soul; and the longer I behold you, I grow more sensible of its tender impressions.

The prince of the Caravillis accompanied these words with a figh, and his looks all languishing, though at the same time full of fire, acquainted me that moment with what I could

F 6

not

thoughts

that it

reply;

er; My

o com-

u have

know,

ny resi-

be in-

ring me

e hands

give you

any one

t fuch a ierce his

elve de-

hat they

r others,

no great

ato fome

carrying

ter a few feat and

onducted He was

faw me,

n person.

at I have

, and in-

not till then comprehend. I was struck with the utmost shame at his criminal designs; I shuddered with horror; and cried aloud, O ye great gods! what do I now hear? Was I born for no other end, than to be subservient to the most abominable of all passions? — Am I then destined to be a wretched victim to the brutality of an abondoned prince? Ah inhuman youth! replied he, is it thus you treat the pure slame that must consume me for ever! Are all my sighs and transports, with the variety of advantages I offer you, incapable of inspiring you with compassion for my torments?

These reproaches, instead of softening me to a compliance, made me burn with indignation; and I had destroyed the prince and all his retinue, had not the uncertainty of what consequence I should derive from such a proceeding, suspended my resentment. My lord, said I, let me sly from a country to whose cus-

toms I can never conform.

The prince of the Caravillis had recourse to all the gentleness, and most infinuating language he could use, to affect me with the impressions he desired; but finding me deaf to all his vows, and that I persisted in my request to leave a place that offered nothing but hateful objects to my view; 'Tis too much, said he, and I will now display my vengeance for these provoking indignities: at the same time he laid hold of a wand that stood by his side, and striking me on the head with it, Be gone,

faid

fa

th

C

fo

fo

CO

re

W

th

on

he

ing

na

im

fro

ed

pre

yo

me

my

fup

his

fha

ber

to

bet

ger

pro

pla

with

faid he, into the forest, and be a companion to
those who have slighted my tenderness; let thy
condition resemble theirs, and be assured thou
shalt repent of thy indifference at leisure.

I expected, at that very instant, to be trans-

then

utali-

uman

pure

re all

ety of

piring

ng me

digna-

and all

f what

a pro-

y lord,
ofe cuf-

ourse to

ng lan-

the im-

request

ut hate-

ch, faid

ance for

me time

his fide,

Be gone,

faid

I expected, at that very inftant, to be tranfformed into one of those insects I had seen in the forest; but when I found the effect did not correspond with the menace, my courage was redoubled. Wretched man, faid I, let us fee whether my arms will not be more effectual than thine: upon which I immediately took one of my arrows, and began to aim it at his heart. At this he burst into tears, and throwing himself at my feet, in the utmost consternation, Young stranger, faid he, who may I imagine you be? Tell me who you are, and from whence you came; tell me who conducted you to this place; my aftonishment is inexpreffible to find my wand ineffectual against you; till this moment, neither men, nor women, nor animals, have been able to defeat my enchantments; and therefore some power fuperior to mine, must have taken you into his protection. Return, I conjure you, that shaft into your quiver; let us no more remember what has happened, but devote ourfelves to pleasure; let a perpetual union be established between us, and let us give each other the gentlest pledges of a mutual affection.

It was impossible for me to hear this new proposal with any moderation; instead of replacing my arrow in the quiver, I struck this unhappy

unhappy prince with it, and he was immediately changed into a mass of black earth, which diffused a most offensive scent thro' the whole

apartment. In the sound Bible will be to the transfer

And now the officers and favourites of the prince, who had been the spectators of this tragical event, fled from my presence in the utmost confusion; in vain did I call to them, promising to offer them no injury; it was impossible for me to prevail on them to return. For my part, I could not imagine where this extraordinary scene would end, tho' I presaged a favourable conclusion, from the general consternation that affected the people.

With this expectation, I went out of the pavilion with a flow pace, and my bow and arrows in my hand; and walked over a confiderable part of the island, without finding any living creature. I only had a diftant view of feveral men and women, who ran with the greatest expedition, and, after swimming over the river that separated the two islands, ad-

vanced towards me.

I was furprifed at fuch a spectacle, and believing they came to feize me, refolved to fell my life very dear; but when the multitude came near enough to be heard, they all cried at once, May the bleffing of the gods descend on our benefactor, and may he live to reign over us and our posterity! May his life be spared, to give us the enjoyment of every felicity under his reign! When they came up to Harpy

me,

n

lo

ai

Y

to

hi fil

an

W(ha

ch

inf liv

ftra laft

tier

to 1 us,

on,

me, they fell prostrate at my feet, and embraced them with sighs and tears of joy.

HOUR VIII.

After these testimonies of the sincerest gratitude, I began to fancy that this multitude of both fexes, whom I had never feen before were difenchanted at the death of the prince; and I was fully convinced that my opinion was true, after I had converfed with fome who made the best appearance among them. My lord, faid they, we were informed by the fugitives, in what manner you destroyed the tyrant: and, by an unspeakable good fortune, have by that means, recovered our liberty: all the men you now behold, were fuch as had the refolution to oppose the brutal passion of the prince, or his officers. That prince offended at our refistance, unworthily transformed us into vipers. and pifmires, and other infects: and as to the women who accompany us, the prince, who had an unconquerable aversion to their fex. changed them at the fame time, into various infects; and we have all been condemned to live a whole year in the forest, in those strange shapes. The last night only of the last moon in the year, the prince and his courtiers came into the forest and restored the men to their natural form; and after demanding of us, if we would always perfift in our opposition, they changed us anew into infects, if we refused

mediwhich whole of the

f this in the them, as imreturn.
re this elaged general

of the ow and a confinding nt view ith the ng over ds, ad-

and belived to ultitude all cried descend to reign life be very feline up to me,

m

th

m

Ju

en

of

wit

affi

hac

ceff

foll

gov

hea

wer eleć

viol

priv

fhou

celel

orde

that

do t

done

acco

have

that

them

verel the fe

refused to condescend to their desires. The same night they likewise made the women assume their former shape, and then took them to their beds; not so much out of inclination, as from the necessity they were under of multiplying their species. When this scene was over, the women, like ourselves, resumed the form of insects which they had quitted,

and retained it all the following year.

Tis not easy for me to express my astonishment at fuch a relation: I almost looked upon this adventure as a dream: but at last, when I was unavoidably convinced of its reality, I determined to make the present disposition of the people, contribute to my defign of establishing order and regulation among them. I feemed to receive, with pleasure, the respect they paid me, and caused a throne to be raised for me in the middle of the public place. I then feated myfelf thereon, and received the homage of all the multitude; after which, I made a fign that I had fomething to speak, and that moment they kept an universal filence. All the affembly who liftened to my discourse, beheld me with an attention mixed with reverence. My beloved people, faid I, prepare to take possession of this island, which the gods deem you worthy to inhabit: let the lot. share among you the dwellings, which your barbarous enemies have compelled you to abandon: but, as it is impossible for a state to subfift, without some form of laws and government,

ment, let all the heads of families affemble in the pavilion, and I will there take the necessary measures with them, for maintaining order and justice among you, and securing to you the

enjoyment of all manner of prosperity.

When I had ended my speech, the people made the place echo with new acclamations of joy, during which I rose from the throne, and walked to the palace, into which I entered with all the elders: I then defired them to affift me with their wife counfels; and after I had intimated to them the laws I thought neceffary to be established, we agreed upon the following articles. The country was to be governed by a prince, to be chosen by all the heads of families: the affembly of the elders were to be at liberty to depose the prince, and elect another in his place, whenever he should violate the laws; and the prince had an equal privilege to abdicate his dignity, when he should think proper: that a feast should be celebrated on the first day of every moon, in order to thank the gods for their bleffings: that neither the prince, nor any subject, should do that to another, which he would not have done to himself: that every one should marry according to inclination: that a man should have only one wife, and a woman one husband: that the youth of both fexes, who abandoned themselves to any irregularities, should be severely chastised for the first offence, and for the second, ignominiously banished the country, and

upon vhen I ity, I on of eftaem. I respect

The

en af-

them

clina-

der of fcene

umed

itted,

onish-

ce: I ed the ich, I fpeak, ilence. course, n reverepare

raised

ch the the lot. h your aban-

to fubgovern-

ment,

and fuffer death if they ever returned: that the fugitive Caravillis, who had filled the land with abominations, should be condemned to perpetual exile; and, if any one should be so hardy as to set a foot thereafter in the territories, he should be publickly burnt, and his ashes thrown into the river: that both sexes should always wear cinctures, that would cover them from the reins to the knees: that the young men should daily exercise themselves in swimming, sishing, running, or hunting; and that a prize should be given to all who excelled in those exercises.

These laws were proclaimed, and received as commands sent from the gods; and every individual promised a strict obedience to them. Whoever, said they with one consent, shall presume to violate them, let him be deemed an enemy to his country, a disturber of the public tranquillity, and let him be punished according to his demerits. The people got them all by heart, and habituated themselves to practise them with the greatest emulation. In short, they regarded them as the rule they ought constantly to pursue in the conduct of their lives.

I had the satisfaction to see those laws obferved with all the exactness I could defire; and, during the period of one moon that I continued in the island of the Caravillis, I never heard that any person had violated them in the least instance. They were all insluenced by the

fame

g

e

n

m

m

pa

ho

fic

pr

fer

for

to

pe

mo

pre

on.

qui

me

a p

afte

to t

obf

to t

to b

they

to a

ped

tenc

fame view, which was the public good: they mutually contended to be first in performing good offices to each other; and the interest of each particular, coincided with that of his

neighbour.

: that

e land

ned to

d be fo

e terri-

and his

i fexes

cover

at the

lves in

g; and

xcelled

eceived

devery

o them.

t, shall

deemed

of the

unished

ple got

mfelves

ulation.

ule they

duct of

I was perfectly charmed with all this; and must needs confess, that had I been master of my own destiny, I should have delighted to pass my days with a people, who knew so well how to use their reason: but I had no permiffion to infringe, or neglect the laws that were prescribed to me, and I was every moment obferving whether the wind had begun to blow; for it had entirely ceased from the time I came to the island of the Caravillis. One day I perceived the branches of the trees were in motion, and this was an admonition to me to prepare for my departure. With this intention, I affembled the heads of families, and acquainted them with the necessity that obliged me to leave them, and advised them to chuse a prince from their own body, in my place, after my departure.

This declaration was like a blast of thunder to them, and at first they seemed disposed to obstruct my design: but when I represented to them, how reproachful it would be for them to be guilty of the first violation of the laws they had made, one of which permitted a prince to abdicate his dignity when he thought it expedient, and that their example might be attended with fatal consequences, they at last

yielded,

aws obre; and, ontinued er heard the leaft

by the

yielded, tho' with much reluctance, to my departure; and thus, notwithstanding the regret that appeared in their faces, and the disinclination I had to leave them, I bid them an eternal farewel.

When I had taken my leave of the elders, I went to the public place, where I addressed myself to the people in these terms. Every thing which the gods ordained to be transacted in this island by my ministration, is now compleated; the detestable prince who polluted the land with his crimes, and detained you in the feverest captivity, is now no more; and the wretched accomplices of his abominations have been compelled to abandon the country, and wander in strange lands; you have succeeded in their room, as more worthy to inhabit the island of the Caravillis, and are now entered on their possessions; your punctuality in conforming to the laws prescribed you, has exceeded my expectations; and I beg the gods to continue you in the happy state wherein I now behold you: may they grant, that you may long be the confolation and joy of your children; may they shower down all imaginable prosperity on your heads, and avert from you every calamity that would afflict you.

When I had finished this discourse I prepared for my departure, whilst all the people wept, and knew not how to make me sufficiently sensible of their forrow: men, women and children attended me to the verge of the second isle,

and

al

10

tr

10

Wa

30

no

ref

thi

wh

the

pira

wh

the

ney

ful

ligh

geni

the

ter;

a ca

as I

ing t

into

out a

most

featu

mont

and would even have passed the river, and followed me much farther; but I fo earnestly intreated them to return, that they could no

longer refuse me that satisfaction.

· my

e re-

e dif-

m an

ers, I

ressed

Every.

facted

com-

lluted

ou in

; and

ations

untry,

e fuc-

inha-

now

tuality

u, has

ne gods

erein I

at you

of your

nagina-

rt from

repared

e wept,

tly fen-

nd chil-

ond ifle,

and

ou.

My only confolation at leaving a people fo dear to me was to observe, that the wind blew from that point where my father's habitation was feated: this circumstance filled me with a joy beyond expression; for at that time I had no knowledge of the misfortunes I was still referved to fuffer. However, I met with nothing remarkable in all the countries thro' which I passed; and after I had travelled for the space of twenty days, I at last saw the expiration of the term of three moons, during which I was fated to wander over the face of the earth.

I was at the distance of only two days journey from my father's habitation, when a dreadful tempest, intermixed with thunder and lightning, overtook me in my way; I freqently faw the thunder bursting at my feet, and the danger obliged me to feek for some shelter; I at last found myself at the entrance into a cavern, the door of which was open; and as I hoped to be there in fafety, I was preparing to enter; when I beheld a young lady run into the cavern, in the greatest disorder, without any cincture, and with an air of the utmost desolation. She seemed to have the very features of the young princess I had seen six months before, in the cave of the magician Coran,

Coran, and the fight of whom had cost me so dear. I had a secret presage that she was the same person, and that I should not even now behold her with impunity: however, I took a resolution to follow her, and as she sled with extraordinary swiftness, I imagined she might want some assistance. I therefore followed her into the second chamber, which was illuminated with a vast number of lamps: she had thrown herself on a bed of rushes; and without thinking on the attitude in which she lay, abandoned herself to all the violence of sorrow.

Surprized at what I beheld, I approached the bed on which she had cast herself, and kneeling before her I clasped one of her hands in mine; How happy am I to have found an opportunity, faid I, of ferving the most amiable creature in the world! You are bedewed with tears; permit me to wipe them from your cheeks: your limbs are all covered with mire; let me wash away that pollution. Upon which I was preparing to render her those little fervices, which she suffered me to perform, or rather was infensible of what I did. But at last as I was giving her to understand how much I thought myself obliged to my destiny, for conducting me to her presence, that I might furrender up my liberty to her; Be gone, rash man, said she, pushing me away with much vehemence; leave me to bewail my miffortune, and tremble at that which now threatens even you. At the same instant, happen-

Anaro D

ing fhe tha imi bea

bed T dest in fu that inth fente don l hope with hat I Ah g lterna had n nedia o affi urn n aw a t hudde ppeare yger

* Alm emfelve them w

oweve

nat jun

repare

ing to recollect that she was entirely naked, she was lost in consusion, to behold herself in that condition in the presence of a man, and immediately covered herself with the skin of a bear, that she snatched from the foot of the bed.

I was charmed at this instance of her modefty; and perfectly transported to discover, in fuch a lovely person, a decency so unusual in that fex *. I endeavoured to calm her forrow in the best manner I was capable; and reprefented to her, that it was unreasonable to abandon herself to despair, whilst there was the least lope of relief. I asked her to speak to me without referve, at the fame time affuring her, hat I would facrifice my life in her fervice. Ah generous unknown! cried the in a new conternation, turn your eyes to the door! She ad no power to utter a word more, and imnediately fell into a fwoon. I was preparing o affift her, when a dreadful his made me urn my head to the chamber-door: I there awa terrible serpent advancing towards us. I huddered at the fight of a monster, that to me ppeared more formidable than the enchanted ger I had killed fix months before. But, owever, my courage did not forfake me at lat juncture: I feized my bow and arrows, and repared to pierce the ferpent; but the very

ne fo

s the

now

took

with

ed her

nated

rown

hink-

ndon-

ached

f, and

hands

and an

edewed

from d with

Up-

er those

to per-

t I did.

and how

destiny, that I

Be gone, ay with

my mif-

threat-

^{*} Almost all the women of those times prostituted emselves to the first comer, and the most abandoned them was generally best disposed of in marriage.

I became motionless, my feet were fastened to the pavement in such a manner, that I could not move from the spot where I stood, and my arms remained extended, without the least possibility of motion:

In the mean time the monster, winding to the bed, opened a dreadful throat, in the hateful cavity of which I saw the princess swallowed down*: upon which he retired, leaving me

still in the same condition.

It was an hour after this fatal adventure, before the charm that fixed me to the pavement entirely ceased. The first use I made of my liberty was to quit the cavern, and run in search of the dreadful animal who had devoured my mistress; but all my labours were unavailing, and the night obliged me to stop at the gate of a cave, where I saw a light. I begged permission to pass the night in that place; but the domesticks without making any reply, seized and carried me to their mistress.

She was an antient woman, and bowed under a weight of years. Venerable mother, faid I the moment I beheld her, I implore your protection. I had no fooner uttered these words, when she said to me, Himan, sear nothing: I am no stranger to the laws of hospitality, and you are in perfect safety in this place.

lity tun fred mo me fort gold

celle

all to fervious after adversadve and very prince a gree joy.

forror

depri

of au obey. her, Laica plied your c

In Peru, and chiefly in the country of Antisuyus ferpents have been seen 325 feet in length.

ally ben gicians Vo

I was preparing to thank her for her civility; but she would not allow me the opportunity. Himan, said she, you need some refreshment; and you shall presently be accommodated: at the same instant they brought me a plate of maze, pulse and fruits of all sorts; after which I was presented with a large golden cup, silled with a red liquor of an excellent slavour.

The aged matron suffered me to eat, with all the tranquillity I could defire; but obferving that I continued in a profound silence, after my repast (for I was then recollecting the adventures of that day) Himan, said she, forbare to indulge that melancholy; constancy and virtue ought to be equally inseparable from princes; they should make nobleness consist in a greater share of wisdom than other people enjoy. Banish then from your mind every afflictive thought; and let not an unjustifiable forrow render you unworthy of your birth, and deprive you of the princess you love.

She pronounced these words with an accent of authority, that convinced me I ought to obey. I rose from my seat, and bending before her, with one knee to the ground, Potent Laica*, said I, your commands shall be complied with; and I vow to conform myself to your counsels: and yet the grief with which

Vol. I. G

you

Antifuya,

arrow

ened to

Could

and my

e leaft

ing to

e hate-

llowed

ing me

enture,

e pave-

nade of

and run

and de-

irs were

to ftop

ght. I

in that

making

nistres.

wed un-

er, said

re your

words,

othing;

pitality,

ace.

Laica fignifies a female magician: they were usually benevolent; whereas the generality of the male magicians delighted in injurious actions.

you have seen me affected, is far from being reproachful. But why should I trouble you with the particulars; she who was acquainted with my name the moment she saw me, must certainly be privy to the most secret circumstances of my life.

HOUR IX.

Yes, my dear fon, replied the Laica embracing me, I am acquainted with all that has ever happened to you fince your birth; and am not ignorant of any events which are referved for the future part of your life. To give you a proof of this knowledge, I affure you the usurper will die in a short time, and the people will recal your father to his throne: as to your particular, you shall hereafter be joined, in the foftest union, with the young princess you beheld this day. She is the usurper's only daughter, and he was obliged to banish her to a cavern very remote from the place of his residence, because she was threatned by an oracle with some extraordinary calamity, if the came to the ifle of Titicaca before she had arrived to a certain age, and each of you are to experience very great misfortunes, should you happen to see one another before the time prefixed by fate. Your destinies, however, have a mutual dependence on each other, and will be accomplished in spite of all opposition.

The green whe

fel

an

ha

fee

me

Wit

It i

you

cau

nay

her

ftan

dest

be 1

imn cles,

feize

tende your renew

At

At the last part of the Laica's prediction, I felt a pleasing tranquillity reviving in my foul, and was delighted to hear I should one day be happy with the princess; and yet, as I had feen her devoured by a ferpent, I could not comprehend how she could possibly be restored to me hereafter. I intimated my uneasiness to the Laica, and intreated her to favour me with some satisfactory solution of my doubts. It is by no means proper, faid she, to inform you of what has happened to the princess, because the discovery would be fatal to you both; nay, you will fuffer feverely, for coming into her presence this day: however, a little constancy will make you triumph over your rigid destiny: but, above all things, continued she, be fure to remember the verses you will hear immediately; upon which she drew three circles, with a little red wand, and was then feized with furprizing agitations; she reddened; she grew pale; she foamed, and at last with a trembling voice, fung these verses;

> Let thy fair princess ever prove The charming object of thy love: In ev'ry place, before thine eyes, Let her celestial image rise.

When the Laica had uttered this oracle, she tenderly embraced me; Betake yourself now to your repose, said she, and to-morrow you may renew your journey to your own habitation.

At

being

e you

ainted

must

rcum-

ca em-

nat has

; and

are re-

. To

affure

e, and

hrone:

fter be

young

ne usur-

threat-

ary ca-

caca be-

misfor-

another ur desti-

dence on

in spite

In less than fifteen days after your arrival there, you will be visited by ambassadors who will of. fer you the throne of Titicaca, which you are to accept; and then govern the people according to the lights imparted to you by nature, and which have been cultivated by an happy education. When the Laica had ended her discourse, I laid me down on a bed of rushes, and enjoyed a very refreshing slumber. next morning at break of day, I directed my course towards the palace where my father refided.

My dear Mora Conay, continued the prince of Titicaca, you are acquainted with all the other particulars; I have been invited to the throne, and endeavoured to inspire my subjects with fentiments of humanity: I have been careful to give them right apprehensions of justice and equity; but none of these attentions have been able to abate my paffion: night and day the idea of the princess is inseparable from my foul, and I am perpetually fighing to behold her once more. This is the only cause of my aversion to all the marriages that have been proposed to me, and do you now think me guilty of any injustice, in not complying with fuch importunities? Give me your fentiments with all imaginable freedom.

My lord, replied Mora Conay, I must neceffarily approve your proceeding; I have frequently feen the princefs, and her youthful charms are worthy of the passion you entertain

cer ing diff fin me exp you aqu hin whi not tuti will agai you they imp expe fchei

for

patc. ries of N miffi cour litter in th

W audie in th ble th

for her: and yet, as your majesty cannot be certain when you shall be united to the deserving object of your wishes, and as the present diffatisfactions of your subjects are very presfing, 'tis necessary to think of fome speedy remedy; and, in my opinion, the properest expedient to diffipate the cabals, is to engage your people in a war. The prince of Chuquiaqua, during these last disorders, has possessed himself of several parts of your dominions, which lie eastward of this island; and you have nothing more to do, than to demand a restitution, which he will undoubtedly refuse: this will be sufficient to induce you to declare war against him, and as long as that continues, you will hear no more of marriage: and if they should afterwards renew their former importunities, you must contrive some other

expedient to relieve you from your perplexity. The prince of Titicaca approved of the scheme his minister recommended; he dispatched an embaffador to demand the territories which had been usurped, and the brother of Mora Conay was charged with this commission: he caused himself to be carried to the court of the prince of Chuquiaqua in a golden litter, attended by fifty men who supported it

in their turns.

When the embaffador was introduced to the audience of the prince, he delivered himself in these terms: My lord, you are not insensible that you possess a large tract of land which

be-

ve fretertain

for

outhful

there,

vill of.

ou are

ccord-

nature,

happy

ed her

rushes,

ted my

her re-

prince

all the

to the

ubjects

n care-

justice

is have

nd day

om my

behold

of my

e been

ink me

g with

timents

ust ne-

The

belonged to the predecessors of my master, the prince of Titicaca. The troubles which at that time infested our country, facilitated your conquest of those territories; the restitution of which, I am now come to demand, and your answer will decide, whether peace or war is to

fubfift between the two nations.

Your demand is just, replied the prince of Chuquiaqua, and I promise you all imaginable satisfaction; but, at the same time, I swear by the tyger, from whom I am descended*, that the son of the lion shall never obtain what he requires, till he has made a treaty with me, by which he shall engage to be my confederate in war, against the tyrant of Mulobamba. My subjects have long complained, that this offensive neighbour daily carries off their most beautiful virgins to be subservient to his pleasures, and their young men to be devoured at his table.

As it was no important matter, what nation the prince of Titicaca declared war against, provided he kept his people in action, the treaty of alliance was soon concluded, and the two sovereigns appeared in the field at the head of their forces; but the king of Mulobamba was too powerful for the allies, and the victory declared in his favour. With his own hand he

flew

ne

pr

do

ab

re

be

of

th

CO

ga

m

WC

na

tu

jed

his

ma

Di

ge

CO

lov

po

pro

pre

fig

PO

^{*} The Indians, and especially the great lords, pretend to derive their descent from a lion, tyger, leopard, or some other sierce animal. Some among them even drew their pedigree from a mountain, a marsh, a spring, &c.

flew the prince of Chuquiaqua, made the prince of Titicaca his prisoner, and seized the dominions of both, except the isle of Titicaca, which refused to acknowledge the conqueror.

er, the

at that

your

ion of

l your

r is to

nce of

agina-

Iwear.

ded *,

what

h me,

nfede-

amba.

at this

r most

s plea-

red at

nation

gainst,

e trea-

he two

ead of

a was

ry de-

and he

pretend pard, or

en drew

g, &c.

flew

The number of its inhabitants was confiderably increased, by the multitudes who fled for refuge among them; and, with this additional strength, the island constantly preserved its liberty.

In the mean time, the prince of Titicaca was conducted to an apartment in the palace of the king of Mulobamba, and committed to the care of feveral young damfels, who were commanded to divert his melancholy, and regale him with fuch provisions as would soonest make him fat. The careffes of these young women were fo many tortures to the unfortunate prince; and he was obliged to be perpetually on his guard against such amiable objects, that he might not violate his fidelity to his charming princess, whom he was commanded to remember without any intermission. During the space of two moons, which he lingered out in this miserable condition, his only confolation was to entertain himself with her lovely idea, and fing the verses he had composed in her praise; but these, in the event, proved fo many combats which he had been preparing for himself, for the generality of the young damfels, to whose care he was configned, were so affected with the harmonyof his voice, that they became desirous of making G 4 fome

fome impression on his heart: they made him all possible advances, and even offered him his liberty, if he would be favourable to their slame; but all their solicitudes were ineffectual; the prince refused to owe his liberty to such conditions, and nothing could deface the princess Cumac Riti in his remembrance.

Whilst he was maintaining this contest a. gainst the charms of so many beautiful persons, he received notice, that he was now to be devoured at a feaft, which the king gave to all the heads of families in his dominions. tidings were like a clap of thunder to the prince of Titicaca; and, yet the thoughts of death were not fo dreadful to him, as the loss of his beloved princess. He represented her, in his imagination, folded in the arms of another, and this afflictive thought was the only circumstance that discomposed him: But at last he fortified himself with a noble resolution, and disposed himself for death, if such was to be the fate to which his destiny had ordained him.

When the day was fixed for this scene of inhumanity, all the people devoted themselves to public rejoicings. The morning was ushered in with dances; and to these succeeded plentiful regales of wine.

About noon the prisoner was led to the public place, where the festival was to be celebrated. He appeared with an air of intrepidity, capable of infusing respect into the hearts

a fi

the iking approduced Thy we for fector mies fwer

come ner?

the I

thou own A

more

woul

hearts of all but barbarians. He marched with a flow and folemn pace, and from time to time play'd melting notes on the flute, or fung verses in honour of the lovely cause of all his sighs.

HOUR X.

The formality of a kind of sentence, was the prelude to this mournful ceremony. The king, at the head of the elders of the nation, approached the prince of Titicaca, and addressed him in this manner; Ah, unhapy man! Thy destruction is this day inevitable, and we shall feast on thy sless: this is the most effectual method of being freed from our enemies: but before thou diest, continued he, answer me a few questions.

Question. Is it not true, that thou didst come to invade our country in a hostile manner?

Answer. I only came to have satisfaction for the hostilities you daily committed in my dominions, and those of my allies.

Quest. Dost not thou acknowledge, that thou hast slain several of my subjects with thine own hands?

Answ. Thou thyself has murdered many more of mine.

Quest. Should I restore thee thy liberty, wouldst thou employ it in new invasions of my kingdoms?

G. 5

Anfw.

ene of felves usherceeded to the be ceintreto the

hearts

e him

m his

their

effec-

ty to

ce the

est a.

rions,

e de-

to all

Thefe

o the

its of

e los

her,

ano-

only But at

ution,

vas to

lained

Answ. Without doubt; but should I make thee my prisoner, I would not devour thee.

Well then, continued the king, to prevent the calamities thou mayest bring upon us, we are determined to eat thee immediately.

The moment this fentence was pronounced,

they began to put it in execution.

The prince of Titicaca was bound to a tree, and the king, with the elders of the country, armed with sharp knives of flint, prepared to diffect alive the unfortunate prince; when two messengers, all bathed in sweat rushed in, and demanded audience of the king; they acquainted him, that the inhabitants of Titicaca, with those of Chuquiaqua, were affembled to the number of thirty thousand men, and had already penetrated into the territories of Mulobambo, putting all to the fword in their march:

The tyrant was confounded at these tidings, and applied to the elders for counsel in that exigency. My lord, faid they, there is no time for hesitation: you must assemble, without losing a moment, all the forces you can raife, and march immediately to the enemy: but this is not all, continued they, for as fuccess in war is always uncertain, it is absolutely necessary to let the prince of Titicaca live: should we be victorious, it will then be time enough to eat him; but should the gods ordain us to be defeated, we can make use of him, to obtain advantageous terms from the The enemy.

ar fo

in en un

alv

of

At a f wh dir wa con alli per Iw cha fore DOW

He Cur day nish ever

mal

with

make

revent

s, we

inced,

a tree,

untry,

red to

en two

n, and

ey ac-

ticaca,

bled to

nd had

Mulo-

march:

in that

is no

e, with-

you can enemy:

as fuc-

folutely

a live:

be time

rods or-

e use of

The

ee.

The prince was fatisfied with this advice, and remanded the prisoner back to the women, to whose care he had been committed before. After this, he placed himself at the head of those whom the festival had drawn together, and proceeded with all expedition to meet the foe. His army was considerably reinforced in his march; so that when he prepared to engage the allies, he had forty thousand men under his command.

In the mean time, the aged Laica, who was always watchful over the interest of the prince of Titicaca, went to visit him in his prison. At her enterance into it, she diffused so thick a smoak, as made every thing invisible : after which, she took the prince by the hand, and directed him to follow her, because his presence was necessary elsewhere: upon which he was conveyed in a moment, to the army of the allies. Himan, faid the Laica, you have experienced many misfortunes and dangers, and I was incapable of averting them from you; chance led you to confer with the princes, before the time prescribed by a magician, whose power is superior to mine, and who delights to make thorns spring up in all your paths of life. He had taken a solemn oath, that if you beheld Cumac Riti, before seventeen years and one day of her age were compleated, he would punish you with great severity. I hope, however, added she, that he will now be fatisfied with your past sufferings; and I am the more inclined

inclined to entertain that hope, because he has not obstructed your liberty: place yourself, then, at the head of your subjects and confederates, and combat with intrepidity; I may venture to affure you, that you will be victorious, and find many just causes for joy. But, as you have an enemy before you whose arms are inchanted, I here present you with a lance, whose virtue you will experience the moment it touches the arms of the king of Mulobamba.

The Laica, having taken her leave of the prince of Titicaca, he presented himself before his subjects, who received him with unspeakable joy; after which he discovered himself to his allies, and the whole army cried out in concert, O son of the lion! avenge our last defeat; animate us with thy prefence, and make us

triumph over our foes!

The two armies had faced each other a confiderable time, without shewing any disposition to engage. The king of Mulobamba imagined, that as the confederates beheld his forces superior to their own, they would not presume to attack him. He fent a defiance to his enemies, and accompanied it with infulting language; but the inhabitants of Titicaca, exalperated at this contemptuous treatment, would have put the deputies to death, had not their prince thought it improper to indulge them in their intentions. Let the enemy, faid he, continue to be persuaded we dare not offer battle, and

an

th

an

fu

gr

to

us

M

he fel

CO

he

wl

evi

thi

COI

25

fea

in the

cef

ret of

hir

no wh

wa

ext

oth

he has

urfelf,

nfede-I may

victo-

But,

whose

with a ce the

ing of

of the before

fpeak-

felf to

defeat; ake us

a con-

ofition ima-

forces

resume is ene-

ig lan-

exal-

would

t their

, con-

battle,

and

and let us wait till they march to attack us: their precipitation will disorder their ranks, and they will fall upon us with the utmost confusion; we shall then charge them with the greatest advantage, and if the gods condescend to be propitious, we shall make them sly before us without any considerable loss on our side.

It was not long before they faw the king of Mulobamba haften to the head of his army: he was a man near five cubits in height, and he fell like a tempest upon the first ranks of the confederate army, whom he intirely routed: he grasped an inchanted mace of massive gold, which weighed two hundred pounds, and, at every blow, laid ten men in the dust. Besides this weapon, he was assisted by a tyger and a condore*, who were altogether as destructive as their master.

The army of the allies had been entirely defeated, had not the prince of Titicaca appeared in person to sustain them. He advanced at the head of his subjects, and charged so successfully on his foes, that he forced them to retreat: but his chief care was to face the king of Mulobamba; to whom at last, he forced himself a passage, and, with his lance, had no sooner touch'd the tyrant's golden mace, when it immediately shrunk in his hands, and was reduced to a powder as sine as the smallest

fand.

^{*} A prodigious bird, fixteen feet in height, and the extremities of his wings eighteen feet distant from each other.

fand. The tyrant being thus disarmed, thought on nothing but his own destruction; he no more attempted to renew the combat, but endeavoured to owe his fafety to flight: but all his efforts to that purpose were vain; and the prince of Titicaca aimed fuch a vigorous stroke at his foe, as laid him dead on the earth. The tyger indeed, as well as the condore, did their utmost to revenge their master's death: but all their fury was unavailing, and they both fell, at the same instant, pierced with wounds. The shattered remains of the enemy lost all their courage, when they beheld the bulwark of their army in the duft; they threw down their weapons, and begged for quarter, which put an end to the carnage.

The prince of Titicaca, during his captivity, had been informed, that a vast number of women of all nations, mourned their loss of liberty in the tyrant's palace, and that multitudes of the other fex were shut up in chambers, where they were fattened in order to be When he had received this information, he thought it would redound to his glory, to restore so many unhappy captives to their liberty, and, with that intention, marched to Mulobamba, where, at his arrival, he demanded the keys of the palace; after which he passed through the apartments, and, in the foftest language, proclaimed liberty to the

prisoners.

He

WOI

tim

pea

left

the

but

refo

ope

wa

hin

ber

fig

eye

had

of

hir

the

wh

be

en

T

ter

fai

th

fy

He had now no part of the palace, except the womens apartment, to vifit; and it was fome time before he could prevail on himself to appear there in person. He was apprehensive, left the view of those lovely objects who resided there, should prove too enfnaring to his foul; but at last, he fortified himself with a proper resolution, and commanded his attendants to open the doors of the feraglio. But how great was the aftonishment that immediately seized him! He had scarce set a foot in the third chamber, when he was lost in amazement; at the fight of the first object on which he cast his eyes, he became motionless and insensible, and had certainly funk on the floor, had not two of his officers who accompanied him, caught him in their arms. The object he beheld, was the princess Cumac Riti.

HOUR XI.

No endeavours were omitted to recover him. Cumac Riti was alarmed at the condition in which she saw him; she approached him, and bedewed his face with her tears, and, by her endearing caresses, at last recalled him to life. The prince grew sensible of the benefit of her tender caresses: Is it you, then, Cumac Riti, said he, with the softest air, or is it your shade that presents itself to my view? The lovely symmetry of her features inclined him to believe the was the princes; but, as she appeared consi-

He

hought

he no

out en-

but all

ind the

ftroke

. The

d their

1: but

y both

ounds.

lost all

alwark

down

which

tivity,

per of

ofs of mul-

chamto be

infor-

to his

ves to

arched

he de-

ich he

n the

o the

confiderably changed and emaciated, he knew not what to think: If you are the lady I feek. continued he, I shall account myself the happieft of mortals, to have found you. But what accident can have placed you here? Give me an exact relation of the adventures that hap-

pened to you fince our separation.

I shall with pleasure, replied Cumac Riti, give you the fatisfaction you defire : and must inform you then, my lord, continued she, that I was bathing with my mother in a fountain, near the place where I was confined by the prince my father, when the tempest, which undoubtedly compelled you to take refuge in my palace, obliged my mother and me to quit the water with the greatest speed. We each of us went to take the habits we had left at a little distance, when a serpent of a monstrous fize immediately appeared before us; he feized my mother by the feet, and, as I imagined, devoured her in an instant.

I betook myself to flight, with all the horrors that fear could inspire, and ran to the palace to call for affiftance, but wanted power to

accomplish my desires.

This violence of my apprehension, joined with the idea of having feen my mother devoured by a ferpent, deprived me of my fenfes, and overwhelmed me with despair, and you stood by me some time, before I was sensible of your presence. The tenders you made me of your affistance, obliged me to give some attention

att to: wh doc gav vail

You wer encl with cide

tow

for a

infer

was. but 1 when to in fame famil but v ed the in the king was a

his ple My was re kney

forme

every

attention to your discourse, and I was preparing to answer you, when I beheld the very serpent who had devoured my mother, appear at the door of the chamber where we then were. I gave you notice of the danger, and you, in vain, endeavoured to combat the monster. Your arm became inactive, your attempts were all unavailing, and your feet, by a secret enchantment, were fastened to the pavement, without any possibility of motion. This accident gave the monster full liberty to advance towards me, I sainted at his approach, and for a considerable time remained in a state of insensibility.

When I at last came to myself, my heart was oppressed with all the agonies of sorrow; but my astonishment was not to be expressed, when I sound myself in a prison, that seemed to inclose me with walls of sless, and, at the same time, heard myself called by a voice very samiliar to me; I sancied it was all a dream; but was undeceived by my mother who uttered the voice. She acquainted me that we were in the belly of a serpent, who belonged to the king of Mulobamba, and that the tyrant, who was a great enchanter, had by his powerful art formed this monster, whom he dispatched every moon, in search of young virgins for his pleasure, and women to attend them.

My mother died with grief, the moment she was released from the belly of the monster, and knew not how I became able to survive her.

From

c Riti, d must d she, in a

knew

I feek,

e hap-

t what

empeft, take her and fpeed. we had not of a before and, as

ne horthe paower to

joined ther defenses, and you fensible ade me re some tention

From the first moment of my confinement is this place, I have been a prey to mortal afflic. tions. My health was confiderably impaired, and I only waited for death to end my pains for ever. I daily invoked his aid, to deliver me from the hateful visits of a tyrant; tho' he never came into my presence but with an intention to offer me some consolation: forrow alone feldom proves mortal, and the experience I then had of its inconfiderable efficacy, not permitting me to hope for an affiftance from that quarter, I provided myfelf with a sharp knife, with which I intended to kill myfelf the first day of the next moon, which was the very time the tyrant had fixed for making me the victim of his brutality; a fatal day indeed, and I was then to be the partner of his bed, notwithstanding all the aversion to his person I could possibly discover.

At these words, the prince of Titicaca was relieved from all his apprehensions: he tenderly embraced the princess, and asked herif the could offer him her hand without any reluctance: My lord, faid she, I make the utmost distinction between you and him, between my prince and a tyrant, my preferver, and one who would have ravished me; in a word, between a generous and reasonable man, and a lawless barbarian; I ought to be for ever averse to the inclinations of the one, and owe the most perfect obedience to the will of the

other.

After

tro

tific

fuc

con

bec

wit

kin

Rit

he o

tica

utn

a fp

At

rega

whi

and

drea

men

the

tant

which

a gi

deou

prin

in a

her

ous

was

flie L

T

1

After this the prince marched with his troops, towards his own dominions. He testified his acknowledgments to his allies for the succours they had offered him, and left the conquered people in possession of their liberty, because he had taken up arms against them, with no other intention than to punish their king for his crimes. As to his beloved Cumac Riti, she accompanied him in his progress, and he caused her to be carried in a silver litter.

The prince after his arrival in the ifle of Titicaca, espoused the fair Cumac Riti, with the utmost folemnity, and, on that occasion, gave a splendid feast to the heads of every family. At the opening of the feftival, they were all regaled with the most exquisite food, after which they drank a variety of delicious liquors, and closed the day with dances: but how dreadful was the catastrophe! the very moment they were conducting the young bride to the prince's apartment, the eyes of all the affiftants were begloomed with a thick cloud, which, as it diffipated by degrees, discovered a giant of a monstrous stature and most hideous form. This dreadful figure feized the princess, and disappeared from the assembly in another cloud as dark as the former.

The moment Acllahua came to this part of her relation, she was surprised to see the luminous arm appear before her unsummoned, and was preparing to demand the reason of what she beheld, when the voice, that was always

After

ment is

l afflic-

npaired,

y pains

deliver

at; tho'

th an in-

: forrow

experi-

efficacy,

Mistance

with a

kill my-

hich was

making

day in-

er of his

n to his

caca was

he ten-

ed her if

y reluc-

e utmost

ween my

and one

ord, be-

and a

ever a-

and owe

1 of the

inseparable from that arm, addressed her in this manner; Daughter of the sun; the queen has caused it to be intimated to the Mamacuna, that she this day intends to visit the select virgins of Cusco, and she is now in her way from the palace to the facred college, where, at her arrival, she will infallibly enquire for you. Consider then, what trouble and disreputation your absence will create. With the Ynca's permission, therefore, you shall discontinue your history at present; you may, to-morrow, acquaint him with the sequel, without interruption.

The Ynca Yahuarhuacae did not stay till Acllahua had intreated his consent to retire: I give you leave, said he, to proceed no farther in your relation at this time; return to Cusco as soon as possible, but to-morrow I shall have a great inclination to hear the sequel of the history of the prince of Titicaca, for I have an uncommon curiosity to know in what manner his dear Cumac Riti was restored to

his arms.

My lord, replied Acllahua, you shall have all the satisfaction you desire, and the conclusion of this history is no less engaging than the beginning. After which, having intimated her desire to be conveyed to the college of the select virgins, the luminous arm was immediately obedient to her will.

The next morning Acllahua returned as usual to the Ynca's apartment, and resumed her history in this manner.

HOUR

ferver lance Muin a fpain was with man

lang the voice blow wife. canst

of th

rage

Riti art, form or I'l

the g ceived tion, guard

HOUR XII.

All the countries, fire, were aftonished at the fight of this prodigy, but no one had courage to utter a word. The prince alone, preferved his intrepidity, and ran to feek the lance, with which he had lain the tyrant of Mulobamba in the dust; he returned with it in a moment, and, in all the agonies of despair, darted it into the body of the giant, and was going to repeat the blow, when the spectre, with a dreadful voice, cried out, Forbear, rash man! dost thou imagine that he who has power to deprieve thee of thy bride, in the presence of thy whole court, wants ability to elude thy rage? But, as the prince, notwithstanding this language, was ready to aim a fecond stroke at the monster; prefumptuous wretch! faid the voice once more, hold thy daring hand, or the blow thou intendest me, shall be fatal to thy wife. Ah cruel! replied the prince, how well canst thou improve my tenderness for Cumac Riti to thy advantage; but, dastard as thou art, thou darest not appear to me in a human form; thou shalt either restore me my spouse, or I'll die beneath the weight of thine arm!

These menaces made no more impression on the giant's mind, than his body had before received from the lance. Give me thine attention, faid he, I am the presiding genius who guards the Defart Island where the fun fets.

The

rned as refumed OUR

e queen acuna, e felect er way where, aire for lifreputh the disconay, to-

her in

Cay till retire: no fareturn to orrow I e fequel a, for l in what tored to

with-

all have concluthan the timated e of the mmedi-

The magician Coran and myfelf have confented to unite thee to the princess Cumac Riti, on certain conditions. Coran had pre-ordained you both to mutual happiness, had you not seen each other till the princess had attained seven. teen years and one day of her age, and thou hadft feen twenty years and one day of thine; you have beheld each other before the time prescribed, and thou art sensible how dear that interview cost you both. 'Tis now my turn to-day. I had taken a folemn oath to crown thee with bleffings and delight, if thou didft not introduce the princess into the isle of Titicaca, till the period of her age I have mentioned; but thou hast conducted her hither, before the expiration of that term; for which I am indifpenfibly obliged to oppose thy happiness, and thou must never hope to enjoy her again, till thou hast sought her in the Desart Island, and accomplish what the oracle shall

When the giant had pronounced these words, he entirely disappeared, and left the prince posses overwhelmed with a mortal forrow. He was have even ready to plunge the lance in his own bo- back. fom, but was prevented by a feafonable reflect the He recollected that the Laica, who had formerly fuccoured him, had, above all things, ready recommended constancy as essential to his fu-ture conduct; upon which he dutifully resigned if you himself to the gods. However, he could not

forbear

hop 10 0 by a The fage lo v

for

terr

the

her

shou Defa gian give over

exect

to ac T reflec herse are e then,

nfented

iti, on

rdained

not feen

feven.

nd thou

f thine;

ne time

ear that

my turn

o crown

ou didft

of Titi-

e mentihither,

which I

hy hapnjoy her

e Defart

cle shall

could not forbear

forbear faying to himself, How fatal are the terms on which I am commanded to recover the princess! I must take a long voyage to seek her in the Defart Island; but can any mortal hope to cross an immense ocean to a place to distant, that were a man driven thither by a tempest, he must despair of a return? The very birds cannot wing themselves a paffage to this place, in less than several moons, to vast and so dangerous is the distance : and should I be so fortunate as to approach the Defart Island, how shall I be able to mollify the giant who presides there, and incline him to give me admission! And tho' I should prevail over all these difficulties, shall I be capable of executing what the oracle may command me to accomplish!

The prince who was lost in these melancholy reflections, when the propitious Laica presented herself before him. Ah prince, said she, you are easily dejected; do you want resolution he words, then, to expose your life once more, for the prince possession of the charming Cumac Riti? You He was have only another step to take, and you shrink back. Are you then determined to renounce the felicity prepared for you? No, gentle Laica, replied the prince, I am resolved to expose myself to all imaginable perils; I am ready to facrifice my life for the princess, and to his fu- nothing shall disfluade me from my resolution, refigned if you vouchfafe to aid me with your counsels.

Your courage, replied the Laica, is now very commendable, and I will contribute my ut. most endeavours to assist you in your enter. prife. The most difficult circumstances, to any but yourself, would be to answer the three questions, which the guardian of the Desart Ifle will ask you: but as you are endued with a competent judgment and capacity, I am perfuaded you will acquit yourself with honour, Nothing now remains, but to furnish you with the means of passing safely thro' this vast expanse of waters that roll between our continent and the Defart Island; but to make this practicable, I will build you a vessel, which may be covered over whenever you please, and I will place a fet of men therein, who shall row as long as the weather continues ferene; and should any tempest rise, you may cause your vessel to be covered, and by that expedient fave yourfelf from finking; and, to prevent your being retarded by any fuch feafons, I will present you with a pair of tame condores, who shall be acquainted with the way you ought to steer. You must fasten them to the head of your vessel, and they will draw it after them while the ftorm continues.

The prince was delighted at the novelty of these expedients: Potent Laica, said he, you have restored my foul to its former tranquillity, by allevating the difficulties that lay before me; you footh me with confolation, and give me to hope I shall one day enjoy the happi-

nel faic

enj

mo

all

ber

per

fend

fea.

wit

all

qua

ant

an o

tion

pari

min

tori

loui

dire

Lai

thev

him

that

pesti

to th

they

The

char

w very

my ut-

r enter-

ices, to

he three

e Defart

d with a

am per-

honour,

ou with

vast ex-

ontinent

is prac-

maybe

d I will

row as

ne; and

use your

x pedient

prevent

s, I will

res, who

ought to

head of

ter them

ovelty of

he, you

nquillity,

ay before

and give

ne happi-

nels

VOL. I.

ter

ness which has been promised me. I hope, said the Laica, you will soon obtain the sull enjoyment of all your wishes; as to the accommodations I have promised you, they shall be all ready in two days, and therefore remember, to-morrow morning, to appoint a set of persons to govern your dominions in your absence; and, when that is done, proceed to the sea-shore, at Arequepa, in order to imbark without delay.

The Laica having instructed the prince in all the particulars necessary for him to be acquainted with in the prosecution of this important enterprise, left him, that she might have an opportunity to order the necessary preparations for his voyage; and the prince, on his part, punctually observed all her directions.

This very evening, he constituted his chief minister Mora Conay governor of his territories, and early the next morning began his journey to the place from whence he had been

directed to embark for his voyage.

When he came to Arequepa, he found the Laica, who waited for his arrival, and then shewed him the vessel she had prepared for him: it was compleatly covered; because at that time, the sea happened to be very tempestuous. The two condores, who were fastened to the prow, sluttered their wings, to intimate they only waited for orders to begin the voyage. The prince had brought with him the inchanted lance he received from the Laica, as-

-146

ter she had delivered him from his dismal prifon. Prince, said she, you will have no suture occasion for that weapon, and therefore exchange it with me for this golden scepter.

The very moment the prince of Titicaca took the sceptre into his hand, he was fensible of an entire change through his whole perfon; and was immediately feized with horror at so extraordinary an event. Ah powerful Laica! cried he, what am I now become! I even feek for myfelf, and am no more to be found! Are these the promises of which you was lately fo liberal! The Laica could not avoid fmiling at the apprehensions of the prince, who now perceived he was only a phantom, and, at the same time, intirely unacquainted with the cause of such a transformation, on the Laica's motives for effecting it. Let not this change, faid she, discompose you, for in your present condition you no longer want the necessaries of life; you have now no occasion of food, or wine, or fleep; and I have been obliged to proceed in this manner, both with respect to yourself, and the twenty rowers I have given you. This precaution has not only discharged you from the want of large quantities of provisions, with which your vessel would have been incumbered, but it has likewise secured you your life, should you be incapable of answering the questions that are to be proposed to you hereafter. Let me also add, that, as you will find Cumac Riti in the very fame conbe the young

wh and car you

this ing VOU skir it, dire mor the fel f fwif arch wing the 1 a fu ocean was

they

and l

al pri-

no fu-

erefore

iticaca

senfible.

le per-

horror

ome! I

ch you

not aprince,

antom, uainted

on, on

Let not for in

ant the

e been

h with

wers I ot only

quanti-

would

vise se-

capable

e pro-

y fame

con-

pter.

condition, it might be dangerous for you to behold her in any other state of being than that to which I have changed you. Begin your voyage, prince, added she, and should you be so happy as to gain admission into the Desart Island, the oracle will prescribe the time when you are to resume your proper form; and, till the arrival of that period, be very careful never to quit the sceptre I have given you.

HOUR XIII.

The prince finding himself re-animated at this discourse, took leave of the Laica, affuring her of his constant gratitude for all her favours: after which he lifted up one of the skins that covered the vessel, and entered into it, at the fame time commanding the birds to direct their flight to the Defart Island: the very moment he spoke, they launched forward with the rapidity of a stream of lightning; the veffel shot from the shore, and cut thro' the waves, fwifter than a shaft from the bow of an expert archer. The two condores continued on the wing, without a moment's intermission, 'till the next day, when the fky became ferene, and a sudden calm smoothed the surface of the ocean; at which time, the rowers perceived it was incumbent on them to perform their duty; they took down the skins that covered the vessel, and had recourse to their oars, upon which the vessel began to swim with its former swiftness. H 2 The

The voyage lasted more than two moons; at the conclusion of which period, tho' the fea was altogether unruffled by wind, a dreadful noise, like the roaring of a tempest, was heard. The prince at this ordered the rowers to cover the vessel, and was instantly obeyed; but the birds forbore to fpring forward, every one concluded that what they heard was nothing more than the rumbling of the waves that burst among the rocks of the Defart Island; and indeed the prince, a few moments after, faw the tree from whence the oracles were uttered; he likewise discovered the rocks that surrounded the island, and as the men laboured at their oars without ceasing, the prince, in a few moments, faw the veffel in a little bay, on the shore of which it was easy to disembark.

The prince of Titicaca, in a transport of joy, was on the point of quitting the vessel, when he found himself restrained by a superior power, and, at the same instant, beheld the phantom who carried Cumac Riti from the island of Titicaca. It was, indeed, the guardian of the Defart Island, at whose aspect the prince trembled; but his terrors increased when he heard the giant, with a dreadful voice, utter these words; No mortal can enter this island, till he has given a just answer to the questions I am commissioned to propose: all those who are unable to folve them, are struck down without mercy and then cast into the sea: this is the punishment they receive for their temerity;

rit wi and dea

the profes me thy the ma

this oce the

divi they com and Word bein the i likev expr of th fubm mom mac, ver be him f as an of th this F

lions,

oons;

he fea

eadful

neard.

cover

ut the

e con-

more

irlt a-

nd in-

aw the

d; he

unded

their

w mo-

on the

of joy,

when

pow-

phan-

ifland

dian of

prince

ien he

utter

ifland,

tions I

le who

down

: this

teme-

rity;

rity; and now art thou conscious thou hast wisdom sufficient to make thee undertake to answer me, and intrepidity enough to face death in all its terrors?

These last words, which seemed to reproach the prince with sear and irresolution, extremely provoked him: 'tis affronting me in the most sensible manner, said he with an air of resentment, to suspect me capable of sear; propose thy questions, for I stand prepared to hear them; upon which the giant made these demands:

Question I. Why has Pachacamac * caused this Defart Island to rise out of the middle of the ocean, and at such an immense distance from the continent?

* The Yncas not only worshipped the fun as a visible divinity, but had likewisethe idea of the true God, whom they adored under the name of Pachacamac, which was composed of the words Pacha, which fignifies the world, and Camac, which fignifies the living; and thus the word Pachacamac was formed: and which fignifies, that being who is the foul of the universe, or him who is to the universe, what the soul is to the body. They had likewise a greater veneration for Pachacamac than they expressed for the sun; for they durst not utter the name of the former, without all the marks of reverence and submission, whereas they pronounc'd the latter every moment. They never erected any temples to Pachacamac, nor offered sacrifices to him; and, as they had never beheld him, they contented themselves with adoring him from the bottom of their hearts: they regarded him as an unknown god. The magicians before the arrival of the Yncas, had very near the same persuasion, as to this particular, tho' they likewise paid their adoration to tions, tygers, serpents, &c. Anfw. H 3

Answ. His intention was, doubtless, to deter mortals from approaching that place, by giving them a view of the difficulties of arriving there.

Question II. What could induce Pachacamac to deter mortals from penetrating to

this island?

Answ. I suppose he intended to check their curiofity to look into futurity.

Question III. For what reason did Pachacamac discountenance this curiofity in man?

Answ. Because, in my judgment, he would not have them tormented with an anticipation of forrow, at the prospect of those calamities to which they might be referved: for it would be the most insupportable affliction, to be acquainted with a misfortune impossible to be eluded.

The giant was perfectly fatisfied with the prince's answers, and, at the same time, applauded the folidity of his judgment, and the intrepidity he had discovered. After which, he faid, Thou art now permitted to fet thy foot on this land, and the entrance into the Defart Island, is open to thee, without the least ob-Aruction. Go to the oracle for tidings of Cumac Riti; he will acquaint thee with the place of her residence; but then, remember to accomplish all that shall be enjoined thee, otherwife thou wilt find thyfelf exposed to new miffortunes, much more afflictive than the former.

> s particular, the they likewite waid the edT tygers, fergents, fer

and

ac

hur of it

to a of

bloc

ove

pro nius

divi

com

mor

was wing

T

he co

ed;

he b

clasp

if he

testif

celeb

cular

many

moor

praye

in a fl

bled b

gainst

Th

to dece, by of ar-

Pachating to

k their

Pachaman? would ipation amities would be ace to be

th the ne, apond the which, hy foot Defart aft obof Cu-

of Cune place to acotherew mifformer.

The

The prince at these words, left the vessel, and landed on the island. This island was of a circular form, and might contain eight hundred paces in circumference. In the center of it, Pachacamac had planted a tree, unknown to all the rest of the world, and the only one of the species. The branches perpetually bloomed with leaves, and extended themselves over all the island. This was the tree which pronounced the oracles, and the guardian genius of the island imparted them to the priests, divines and magicians, by whom they were communicated, when they thought fit, to other mortals. Under all the tree, a deep shade was diffused, and one might fay, that the wings of eternal night were there expanded.

The prince wandered many hours, before he could find the spot where the tree was planted; but at last, he beheld it the very instant he began to despair of the discovery. He clasped his arms round the trunk, and vowed, if he recovered his beloved Cumac Riti, to testify his gratitude for such a blessing, by the celebration of a yearly festival; and, in particular, promised to sacrifice two dogs and as many sheep, to the oracle each returning moon.

The moment he had finished his vows and prayers, he perceived the trunk of the tree was in a strange agitation. The whole island trembled beneath it, and the branches clashing against each other, formed a found that resem-

bled thunder. This unexpected event inspired the prince of Titicaca with a reverend horror; he shrunk up his shoulders, and first bowed his head, and then his whole body; he raised his eyes to heaven, and then immediately directed them to the earth; after which he laid the palms of his hands on his right shoulder, he kissed the air around him, and prostrated his face to the ground*; and whilst he continued in this posture, he heard the oracle utter these words:

"Himan! thou art now permitted to behold thy wife, and are at liberty to carry her back

to thine own country. A happy return to the isle of Titicaca, is allotted to you both;

" provided ye always keep the sceptres which

or preserve ye in your present state of being:

" but if, at any time, an inclination to re-" fume your late forms, should induce ye to

abandon your sceptre before your arrival in

the valley of Arequepa, ye will then be fe-

" parated from each other, and shall experience many calamities before your re-union.

"Rife then, continued the oracle, and feek

" thy wife in this cavern."

Whilst the oracle was pronouncing these words, the tree open'd, and discover'd the entrance into a deep cave, but sufficiently illuminated to render it accessible with ease. The prince, who beheld it as soon as he arose

fr

ar

W

pa de

ve he

he

ne

rei

rep

du

thi

tul

laft

mi

try

fpo

bel

nec

an of

arr

me

rep

me

beh

hav

in t

pla

^{*} All these were the ceremonial marks of their adoration.

from the ground, entered into it, and found an out-let from the cavern into a garden, to which he directed his steps, and, after he had passed the several alleys, he at last found his dear Cumac Riti. She was walking in that verdant scene, and held a sceptre of silver in her hand. The moment the prince approached her, she was the first who broke silence : Generous prince, faid she, how could you possibly renounce your liberty, to come to this melancholy folitude? My impatience to behold you, replied the prince, and the hopes of reconducting you to Titicaca, made me undertake this expedition; and I have reason to congratulate myself for the event since I have at last found you, and have the oracle's permission to return with you to my own country.

At these tidings Cumac Riti was transported with joy, and attempted to embrace her beloved Himan; twice she threw herself on his neck, and twice was convinced she embraced an airy shade. Did the barbarous guardian of the Desart Island, said she, consent to your arrival here, only to inslict the same punishment on you, to which I am doomed? No, replied the prince, the giant has not deluded me; nor was it he who effected the change you behold in my person. The Laica, to whom I have so many obligations, has transformed me in this manner, that I might arrive at this place with greater security: without her assist-

doration.

aspired

orror;

bowed

raised

ely di-

nich he

right

n, and

whilft

he ora-

behold

er back

turn to

both;

being: to re-

e ye to

rival in

be fe-

experi-

-union.

nd feek

g these

r'd the

ntly il-

r ease.

ne arose

H 5

ance,

54 PERUVIAN TALES.

ance, I had still continued in the ifle of Titicaca, for ever destitude of hopes to possels you. After this short conference, he acquainted her in what manner the Laica had made him determine to undertake the voyage to the Defart Island, and the accommodations she had procured him. He then informed her, how he entered into that island, and was particularly careful to relate to her the orders he had received from the oracle, and the obligations they were both under, to keep their sceptres 'till their arrival in the valley of Arequepa. As to the rest, continued he, let us resign ourselves to the mercy of the gods; and since they permit us to return to Titicaca, let us not continue long in this place.

HOUR XIV.

After this short conversation, the prince and princess passed from the garden into the cavern, and from thence immediately ascended to the Desart Island. At their arrival there, they renewed their adorations, and prostrated themselves before the oracle, with grateful acknowledgments for the discoveries he had vouchfased them. When they rose from the ground, they saw the tree was closed up, rendering the enterance into the cavern no longer visible. They did not continue in that place, but went to find their vessel; but, as they were in danger of being bewildered in the gloom, the giant, who

Titipoffess
inted
e him
Defart
I proow he
alarly
ad reations
eptres
uepa.
refign
I fince
as not

to the ey rethemcouchcound,
ng the
rifible.
t went
langer
giant,
who



Vol. TPag . 165



Prince Historian and the Prince Sceptors to the Laica & the Gum

who tha can to t and

aid pen Are of t nev

fcep printro the rest em as tha

the ret in bec fre

clo ger the ful

hif

W

who was the guardian of the island, and at that time found himself sufficiently avenged, came to their assistance, and conducted them to their vessel. The lovers then embarked, and proceeded in their voyage by the alternate aid of the birds and rowers, as the sea happened to be either calm or tempestuous.

They had no fooner landed on the shore of Arequepa, but they found the guardian giant of the Defart Island in company with the benevolent Laica. The giant received the filver sceptre from the hand of Cumac Riti, and the prince delivered his golden sceptre to the Laica from whom he had before received it, and at the fame instant, the prince and princess were restored to their proper forms. They tenderly embraced each other, and the giant, as wellas the Laica, when they departed, promised that no future accident should ever interrupt the happiness of the two lovers, who now returned to Titicaca. In this island they lived in perfect felicity and the foftest union, and became the parents of a numerous progeny. They passed a length of years in a constant freedom from all inquietudes, till at last, at the close of an unblemished old age, they sunk gently down to the tomb, accompanied with the universal forrow and regret of all their subjects.

The Ynca Yahuarhuacac listened to this history with great attention and delight, but-was unwilling Acllahua should be sensible of

his satisfaction. I confess, said he, the prince of Titicaca discovered some constancy of mind, amidst his misfortunes; but a single instance is of no great importance, and very far from justifying what you afferted. You had the presumption to tell me, that a vast number of barbarian princes have supported their calamities with the utmost fortitude, and you must therefore relate me another history at least; I must then judge by the particulars, whether you have been punctual to your promise or not; and this alone shall regulate my future proceedings towards you.

Sire, replied Acllahua, I can easily give you the satisfaction you require; and since you condescend to favour me with your attention, I shall enter upon a relation, which I am per-

fuaded will acquit me of my promise.

The HISTORY of Prince HOUAC.

I Must acquaint your majesty, said Aclahua, that towards the sea-coasts lies a valley called Fanasica, or the Vale of Desolation. Before the Ynca Mango Copac was sent down to the earth by the sun his parent, a very powerful prince governed this valley and all the dominions that lie between those territories and Arequepa, and form an extent of near eighty leagues: but the particular period of time in which he reigned is not known. This prince had a son named Houac, who was trained up

in with time for love not

fon in fion on

the

present different to the king you add they an a

whi out the live

fend

of A

7

in all the exercises suitable to his birth; and with these advantages was graced by nature, with a very amiable person, which in those times was alone sufficient to make him pass for a very accomplished prince. His father loved him with the utmost fondness, but durst not indulge himself with the presence of his son, because the children of the greatest lords in his dominions had conceived a mortal aversion to the prince, and made frequent attempts on his life.

Prince Houac was banished, therefore, to the province of Camata, and this precaution preserved the fon, tho' it proved fatal to the father. The inhabitants of Nanasca, grew diffatisfied at their being deprived of the heir to the throne, and frequently importuned the king to recall him, while the enemies to the young prince, tho' with very different views, added their folicitations to the fame effect: they even proceeded farther, and one day with an air of authority, required their fovereign to fend for his fon, and upon his refusal, affassinated him with the utmost barbarity. After which they raised to the throne a person elected out of their own body, and who perhaps was the most impious of all men who had ever lived.

The new prince was acknowledged as fuch, not only by the people of Nanasca, but those of Attica, Veuna; Atiquipa and Guelca. He likewise employed his utmost endeavours to induce

ion, I n per-

rince

nind,

tance

from

d the

er of

lami-

must

least; nether

ife or

future

re you

A C.

llahua,

valley lation. t down y powall the ries and eighty time in s prince ined up

in

duce the nations of the Havari and Camatato fubmit themselves to his empire, but without any fuccels. These faithful people preserved their allegiance to their lawful prince, placed the crown on his head, and promifed to facrifice all their lives to maintain him on the throne.

The division was succeeded by a bloody war, every place glittered with hostile arms; and after feveral combats that were no way decifive, both parties refolved to come to a general engagement, by the event of which, the quarrel was to be determined. The two armies, which were composed of all the people who were in a condition to appear in a military capacity, affembled in the valley of Nanasca, and began the battle with loud acclamations. The two competitors presented themfelves where-ever the greatest dangers were vifible; and prince Houac, in particular, performed actions that were incredible, and in each place where he appeared, was altogether irrefistible: but victory, as it generally hap-pens in instances of this nature, abandoned fortun the better cause and favoured the army that I am was most numerous. The forces of prince making Houac, were inferior to those of his adverfary by one half. All the inhabitants of Ha- cann vari and Camata were either slain or wounded, unch but they chose rather to be cut to pieces, than master either retreat or acknowledge themselves con-night quered; his la

qu int

ed

of to g him

tern

vict to t qui, shou fered nate

those went foner intere than -

vigil

vant

de-

quered; and the combat was not ended till they intirely wanted men to maintain it.

facrin the oloody arms; o way e to a which, he two e peon a miof Nal acclad themvere viar, perand in ogether lly hapindoned ny that

ata to

ithout

ferved

placed

Prince Houac was found among the wounded: but the conqueror would not permit any of his foldiers to kill him: he caused his wounds. to be dressed, with an intention to reserve him to grace his triumph; and afterwards to have him devoured at a great festival, which he determined to exhibit for the celebration of his victory. With this intention he configned him to the care of one of his officers named Cafqui, telling him, at the fame time, that his life should be responsible for his prisoner, if he suffered him to escape. It happened very fortunately, that this officer of the guards, to whose vigilance the prince was confined, was one of those who secretly abhorred the usurper, and he went the very first night to wait on his prifoner. My lord, faid he, there are fome who interest themselves in your misfortunes, more than you imagine. I was ever a faithful fervant to the king your father, and could not, without the utmost reluctance, behold the unfortunate revolution of your affairs: and fince I am so happy, as to have an opportunity of f prince making some acknowledgment to the son, for the obligations I have received from the father, of Ha-counded, uncture: I am come to tell you, that you are naster of your liberty, save yourself, whilst the ves con-night favours you with its darkness; fly from quered; his land of barbarity, and withdraw from the

destruction that awaits you. Your generofity, replied the prince, charms me more than the offer you have made me, and I am infinitely delighted to find there is yet a person, to whom the memory of my father is precious; but I should make a bad return to your exalted goodness, could I possibly consent to save my own life at the expence of that of my preferver: I am fensible, that my escape from danger, will expose you to inevitable death, and it would be great injustice in me to suffer you to lose your life for your fidelity to me: Benoting the least uneasiness, faid the officer, at any danger I may happen to incur; I have friends capable of protecting me: but what confequence foever may happen to enfue, I shall think myself compleatly happy, in having contributed to your preservation. This, returned the prince, is what I absolutely refuse to accept, and I never will owe my life to the expedient you propose, unless you will likewise fave yourself, and be the companion of my flight. We will share the fame dangers; and should the gods be favourable to us in another land, we will divide their bleffings between us; but if we are to be referved for future calamities, each of us will at least have the consolation of beholding a partner in his adversity.

The officer, after some deliberation on the prince's proposal, made him this reply; Yes, Sir, I am determined to attend you in your slight, and as the present moment is very pre-

cious

ci

di

R

the

en

eac

cd

pro

val

tan

froi

to f

whe

coup

vilit

ftrar

then of d

of a

imm

them

they they

factio

cious, let us immediately think of our fecurity: if you will be guided by my opinion, we will direct the course to the province of Hatun Rucana *. I have heard furprising accounts of the queen of that country, and let us experience how true they be. After this discourse, each of them armed himself with a lance, a bow and a quiver, and a fword, and then they

proceeded on their way.

erosity,

ian the

finitely

whom but I

exalted

ave my

prefer-

m dan-

and it rou to

Be not in

iny dan-

ds capa-

equence

k myself outed to

e prince,

nd I ne-

you pro-

felf, and

vill share is be fa-

will di-

if we are

s, each n of be-

n on the ly; Yes,

in your very pre-

cious

After a confiderable space of time, for the valley of Nanasca is above seventy leagues distant from Hatun Rucana, they arrrived at the frontiers of this province: they were surprised to find the avenues guarded; however, they advanced forwards to enquire of the guards, whether they might have free access into that country. They were answered with much civility, that the province was entirely free to frangers; but for all that the guards detained them for fome time, though with fuch an air of deference and respect as created no suspicion of any bad intentions in fuch a proceeding. After they had stopped our two travellers, they immediately difarmed them, and attentively surveyed them from head to foot, and caused them to turn about several times; but their chief attention was employed on prince Houac, they stroaked his reins and legs, and the more they examined him, the greater was the fatiffaction they discovered.

Hatun Rucana fignifies Great Rucana.

The travellers, who were unacquinted with the meaning of such a strict examination, did not seem to be much satisfied with the ceremony; but, as they were the weakest party, they were obliged to submit to the present necessity.

HOUR XV.

When the examiners had finished their inspection, one of the most aged among them *, looking stedsastly on prince Houac, expressed himself in this manner; This young man is exceedingly well proportioned, and has an air of great activity in leaping; it were to be wished, that the person who is to have the honour of sharing our queen's bed, may have such an amiable appearance; we must conduct him to the palace, and if I am not much deceived, we have met with what we wished for. Speak young hero, continued he, can you leap to any persection?

Casqui perceiving the prince had no inclination to answer that question, made the reply himself. If the matter were of any importance, said he, you might put us to the trial; and tho' activity in leaping, is the least of my companion's accomplishments, his appearance is sufficient to convince you, that you will not be disappointed in any expectations you may entertain of his ability in that kind of exer-

cise:

cife

que.

tisfi

fpol

twei

virg her i

fhe i

shall

and

tom

from

have

this

vanq

has :

defol

his w

tory

enter

merc

him,

guard

air o

faid h

will t

be the

our o

invite

W

^{*} The oldest people always spoke first, as having most experience.

d with n, did eremoy, they ceffity.

eir inhem *,
pressed
man is
an air
to, be
he hoy have
onduct
ich deied for:
ou leap

nclinae reply impore trial; t of my earance will not ou may of exer-

ing most

cife:

cife: but may we in our turn, know why you question us in this manner? You shall be satisfied immediately, replied the guard who first fpoke: We have a queen, who is now one and twenty years of age, and whose wisdom is altogether as engaging as her beauty: she is a virgin; and we fee very little probability of her marriage. According to a famous oracle, she is to be espouled by that man only who shall leap over a channel exceedingly broad, and funk so deep into the earth, that the bottom is unfathomable. It is diftant a league from the palace, and the same man who shall have agility enough to spring from one edge of this channel to the other, will be capable of vanquishing a giant thirty cubits high, who has for feveral years filled this province with defolation: he stops all passengers who come in his way, and obliges them to relate fome hiftory to him, and if he happens not to think it entertaining, he devours the historian without mercy; but fuffers those whose relations please him, to pass unmolested on their way.

When the prince heard this part of the guard's account, he interrupted him with an air of impatience. Conduct us immediately, said he, to the palace of your queen, and we will see how this affair will end. You shall be there in three hours, replied the guard, and our orders are to conduct all strangers thither, who shall approach our frontiers. They are invited to leap over the channel, but if they

refuse

refuse to make the attempt, or decline it thro's fear, they are permitted to depart in sull liberty. Very sew persons hitherto have made the essay; not one of them could attain the middle of the channel, and all who have endeavoured to leap over it, have perished in the abys. After this discourse, the guard ordered two of his companions to conduct the strangers

to the palace.

In a few hours, the prince and Casqui came to a great square, bounded on the right and left-hand, with a long range of buildings, wherein the queen's relations refided. In the front a wall was raised, and continued from one end of the square to the other; and, in the middle of the wall, a gate opened into a garden, equal to the square in extent. In this garden was the queen's palace, composed of two great pavilions of wood, covered with plates of gold and filver, which were disposed with admirable symmetry. At an equal distance, between these pavilions, were two statues of stone, eighteen cubits high; one represented a man devouring a young virgin, the other was the form of a woman, deftroying a youth with the same cruelty, and from the left side of each statue, towards the region of the heart, the head of a tyger, who feemed to prey upon them, was extended. The guards acquainted the two strangers, that these statues had been erected to perpetuate the remembrance of a punishment inflicted on two giants, who devoured that two with as fo they

as a Case confithe I image depot to the I acceptable I ac

my l what hithe down your

am c

shall

ties of to av

were vilion full lie made
in the
ve end in the
ordered

vous
that
two
with
as fo
they

ght and ildings, In the ed from , in the a gar-In this

rangers

ofed of ed with disposed distance, tues of resented ne other a youth left side ne heart, ey upon

quainted and been ace of a who deyoured voured all the children they could feize; and that at last, a wife Laica, having transformed two tygers into a young man and a virgin, with a command to resume their natural form, as soon as the giants had swallowed them down, they accordingly devoured the two cannibals.

Prince Houac thought this relation a very instructive lesson for himself, and considered it as a good omen. To what fatality, said he to Casqui, are mankind allotted! Their most inconsiderable enemies are the more formidable, the less they are regarded. Who could have imagined, that these giants, who are able to depopulate whole nations, should be reduced to the inability of preserving themselves from the snares of a woman? Why then should not I accomplish, by industry and prudence, what the Laica performed by her enchantments? I am only to leap cross the channel, and this I shall infallibly do unless the oracle has required an impossibility.

Casqui shuddered at this discourse; Ah! my lord, said he, have you well considered what was related to you, of those who have hitherto engaged in this adventure? They sunk down the precipice, and therefore never hazard yourself in so satal an experiment; the calamities of the unfortunate ought to teach the wise

to avoid fuch a fate.

Whilst they conversed in this manner, they were introduced by the guards into the pavilion on the right-hand, where the queen usually

usually resided. The prince was surprised at the magnificence and symmetery of the first apart. ments through which he passed: but when he entered the hall which the queen honoured with her presence, his imagination was no longer filled with the splendor of the building; a more engaging view attracted all his attention, and his eyes had then no other object but the princess. She was feated on a throne of filver, amidst a shining circle of young ladies, who formed her court, but were infinitely furpaffed by their fovereign, in majesty and blooming beauty. The prince at the first glance, was perfectly charmed, and inflamed with love. Adorable queen, said he, you see at your feet an unhappy prince, to whom misfortunes have long been familiar, but who now counts his fufferings the greatest felicity of his life; and fince I have the happiness to behold you, and am not destitute of hopes to possess you, I esteem myself the most fortunate of men. I have been informed of the oracle relating to your nuptials, and the welfare of your people; and prince whatever difficulties may attend the conditions, to kn I offer my best endeavours to surmount them: you to fo lovely a reward is a furncient inducement willing even to attempt impossibilities; and the there willing should be no prospect of succeeding, it will be you show aspired so high. always glorious to have aspired so high.

The queen, who likewise beheld the prince yourse with admiration, felt her heart warmed with palace tender impressions in his favour: when he had

finished

fin

yo

yo

VII

In

und

plif

ed .

in t

The

cult

any

forti

ever

vour

nel,

Pr

know

ment

d at the

aparthen he

ed with

longer ling; a

ention, but the

f filver,

s, who

irpaffed

ooming ce, was

h love.

our feet

nes have

unts his

fe; and ou, and

Iesteem

ave been

ur nupole; and

finished

finished his discourse, Prince, faid she, tho' you had not informed me of your high rank, your language and appearance would have convinced me you were no common person: but, I must tell you, the enterprise you propose to undertake, is extremely difficult to be accomplished, and yet you discover such an undaunted mind, that I flatter myfelf you will fucceed in the attempt, after such numbers have failed. The oracle may indeed, demand a very difficult exploit, but it certainly would not require any impossibility: but, should you prove unfortunate in the trial, what other mortal can ever hope to prevail! I therefore confent to your undertaking the adventure of the channel, and leave the time to your own choice.

HOUR XVI.

Prince Houac would have testified his acknowledgments to the queen, for the fentiments she entertained in his favour, but that princess would not permit him. I am desirous nditions, to know, faid she, what accident conducted you to my dominions; but as I imagine you acement, need some refreshment as well as repose, I the willingly defer the satisfaction of my curiosity; you shall now be conducted to the next parilion, for I will not suffer such a guest as ne prince yourself to be lodged any where but in my own ned with palace.

en he had

Four of the queen's ladies, understanding her intentions by a fign she gave them, im. mediately defired the prince to follow them, and then conducted him and Casqui into the pavilion that rose on the left-hand. At their arrival there, two of these ladies prepared beds, whilst the others went to order a collation for the strangers. In an instant they were regaled with a variety of exquisite delicacies, and fruits of every kind; after which, they were presented with a most delicious liquor, and when they had finished their repast, the ladies left them to their repose. To say hat a little with the

The amiable qualities of the prince, had made fuch an impression on the heart of the young queen, during the time of their short conference, that she could not forbear asking all the ladies around her, their fentiments of her guest. Powerful queen, said they, it would be the greatest misfortune, strould a prince, who seems master of so many charming accomplishments, perish in the ad- Irep venture he proposes to undertake: but we have reason to believe, the gods have made him in I flat amiable, with no other intention, than to make him merit the title of your spouse; and not one dange of all the number, who have aspired to the choly happiness, seemed half so deserving as this alread prince.

This discourse, which was far from flattery spent gave the queen no displeasure. My thoughts qui w taid she, agree with yours; and yet I canno desire

overcom Vo

ce. hir Ca faic que cha

of

C

ac

ha

hi

aro bear you an i I re thro

have enjoy of yo

this a own

anding

n, im-

them,

nto the

It their

d beds,

ion for

regaled

d fruits

resented

en they

ft them

ice, had

t of the

of their

forbear neir sen-

een, faid

overcome the apprehensions I feel on this account; I am even inclined to refuse him the adventure of the channel; but fince the oracle has commanded it, and no one can offer me his hand, but on that condition, he must necessarily expose himself to all the dangers.

The prince on his part, before he composed himself to slumber, directed his discourse to Casqui in this manner; Ah, my dear friend, faid he, how lovely are the features of the queen of Hatun Rucana! What a profusion of charms cover her whole person! What an air of majesty! What amiable graces shine all around her! I never, till now, beheld fo much beauty! How infinite are my obligations to you, my dearest Casqui for inspiring me with an inclination to visit these dominions! Had I remained in the peaceable possession of the throne of Nanasca, my happiness would not sfortune, have been comparable to that I now propose to fo many enjoy. And for my part, interrupted Call in, the ad- I reproach myself extremely for being the cause we have of your arrival in this province; but however, le him to make this adventure, your eyes will be open to the nd not one dangers that threaten you, and that the melan-d-to the choly fate of your predecessors, will, as I have ag as the already intimated, incline you to prevent your own destruction. A considerable time was m flattery spent in such kind of conversation; but Cas-thoughts qui was not able to make the impression he overcom Vo L. I. I The

The next morning, as the queen was on the point of fending to know if her guests were awake, a messenger came from the prince, to intreat her permission for his approach to her prefence; and the queen having given him to understand that his company would be very acceptable to her, the prince immediately prefented himself before her. He had taken the refreshment of a bath, and was dressed in a magnificent cincture*, covered with emeralds and turquoise stones, and curiously embroidered with study of gold and filver. The ladies who were commissioned to attend him, had presented him with this habit by the order of their foverign, and the new graces it diffused over his person, compleatly charmed the queen; and, at the fame time, he grew more inflamed each moment he cast his eyes on that amiable princess.

During this interview, the queen testified to him her impatience of knowing to what adventure she owed the happiness of his presence in her territories: 'Tis so uncommon, said she, to see princes undertake long journies, that I intreat you to give me the satisfaction I desire.

Madam, replied the prince, you must permit me to acquaint you, that something of more importance lies before us at present; you have been so gracious as to leave the time

fo

n

CC

10

m let

lo:

for

sha of

am

ma

lute

diff

fore

tim

gre

und

and at c

pala

after

ter,

the p

the 1

elder

a ran

fame

next.

and t

^{*} The Indians of those nations, covered their bodies with a vesture of linnen, or cotton, which slowed down from the reins to the middle of the thigh; to this habit, princes added a variety of ornaments.

for my undertaking the adventure of the channel to my choice, and I only wait for your confent to make the trial. I intreat you to order all your court to be affembled, that they may be witnesses of my success or destruction: let what will be the event I shall not languish long in expectation of the greatest happiness to which I could possibly aspire: should I be so fortunate as to succeed in my enterprise, I shall then have time sufficient to inform you of the particulars you desire to know; but if I am doomed to perish, Casqui will give your majesty that satisfaction.

Prince, replied the queen, you feem so resolutely determined, that it would be in vain to dissuade you to defer this adventure, and therefore I consent to your request: at the same time she ordered it to be proclaimed in the great square, that prince Houac was ready to undertake the adventure of the channel.

At these tidings, all the queen's relations, and the elders of the people, who were then at court, assembled in the great square of the palace, and ranged themselves in two lines; after which the queen placed herself on a litter, supported by eighteen men, and caused the prince to be seated at her side, and then the procession began in this order: first, the elders of the people walked three and three in a rank; the queen's kindred sollowed in the same order; the litter of that princess came next, attended by a great number of ladies; and the cavalcade was closed by the life-guards.

wed down this habit,

on the

s were

ace, to

to her

him to

ery ac-

refent-

the re-

a mag-

lds and

oidered

es who

resented

verign,

person,

, at the

ach mo-

rincess.

testified

to what.

nis pre-

ommon,

g jour-

ne fatis-

ust per-

thing of

present;

the time

In the space of about an hour and an half. they arrived at the channel, which was twentyone cubits wide; the prince was not in the least dismayed at the view; on the contrary, he addressed himself to the queen, with joy fparkling in his eyes; Madam, faid he, I now behold the most amiable day of my life; how great will be my felicity, if I fpring to the other fide of this gulph! My lord, replied the queen, could my vows contribute to your fuccefs, the adventure would be foon accomplished. Ah, charming queen, cried the transported prince, as he descended from the litter, victory is infallible, fince you interest yourself in my welfare. The queen upon this, prefented him her bosom to kiss; and the prince, after fo great a favour, nimbly leaped from the litter.

All the spectators were charmed at the prince's amiable mein, and invoked the gods to be favourable to him; but whilst each individual was directing his vows and supplications to heaven, the prince retired fifteen paces from the chasm, and then sprung forward, with the swiftness of lightning; he darted thro' the air with exceeding rapidity, leaped cross the channel, and appeared triumphant on the other side, at the very time they imagined him on the opposite edge: What propitious divinity, cried they, has sent us so charming a prince, to be the deliverer of our nation!

But

q

ar

jo

lat

ly

to

COI

ari

by

the

adv

ffro

our

con

and

fore

in p

com

into

as he

mair

the g

fcour

princ

to ex

comf

But their admiration was prodigiously increased, when they beheld the prince leap over the channel a second time, to return to the queen: the acclamations were then redoubled, and each spectator endeavoured to testify his joy: the queen herself could not moderate the tender sentiments of her soul; she congratulated the prince on his success, and affectionately folded him in her arms; after which, turning to the assembly, Let your gratitude, said she, correspond with mine, and be equally affected arthe sight of your deliverer.

This exhortation was immediately succeeded by shouts of gladness: Long life, said they, to the inimitable hero, who has accomplished the adventure of the channel! May he live to destroy the giant, and be the happy consort of our great queen! The same acclamations were continued to the palace, to which the queen and prince returned, in the same order as before. The remainder of the day was passed in public rejoicings, in which the grandees and commonalty shared with a grateful emulation.

Towards the close of day, the prince came into the queen's pavilion; Madam, said he, as he approached her, one condition still remains to be complied with; I must vanquish the giant, and relieve your people from the scourge which has so long afflicted them. Ah, prince! replied the queen, you are preparing to expose yourself to new perils; but to my comfort, the most difficult part is already ac-

r of our

But

half,

venty-

in the

trary,

th joy

I now

; how

to the

ied the

ur fuc-

accom-

e tranf-

e litter,

ourself

is, pre-

prince,

ed from

at the

he gods

ft each

fuppli-

fifteen

ng for-

ng; he

apidity,

red tri-

ery time

e: What

nt us fo

complified; what power can relift him, who has leaped cross the channel so many cubits broad? Madam, faid the prince, I am exceedingly delighted at the hopes you entertain: and to confirm you in that perfuafion, I must acquaint you, that I have already formed a stratagem for the monster's destruction, for I am fensible it would be impossible to vanquish him by mere force: as foon as the morning appears, I will endeavour to find him without delay, and in a little time you shall have tidings of his death; I only request your majefty to let me have two men and a litter, and some calebashes, filled with ynchic candied with honey *. You shall be supplied, said the queen, with all you defire; upon which he retired, to pass the night in his pavilion.

HOUR XVII.

The dawn had scarce began to glow in the sky, when the prince rose from his bed, and ordered the calebashes to be brought to him, filled with ynchic, with which he mixed a powder, he had procured the preceding night, from the queen's chief physician. When the mixture was compleated, he placed the calebashes on the litter, and ordered the two bear-

ers

id

iro

of

the

lea

litt

mo

but

fur

hin

any

pro

beh

han

the

the two

ry f

fart

pace

drea

wret

litte

calel

our

plenty

the o

gener

monds in flavour. When it is eaten raw it disorders the head, but if it be candied with honey it is very whole-fome and delicate, and accounted an exquisite food.

ers to follow him; after which he armed himfelf with a fabre made of a wood as hard as iron*, and fastened to his cincture a poniard of the same substance.

With this equipage the prince fet out to find the giant, and had not advanced above twenty leagues before he discovered him at a distance, fitting under a great tree; the fight of the monster filled the two bearers with horror; but they were animated by the prince, who affured them they had nothing more to fear than himself, and that neither of them should sustain any injury; upon which they continued their progress; and, as they approached nearer, they beheld two men, one of whom had but one hand, and the other wanted both a hand and aleg; they were feated on each fide of the giant, and the prince when he discovered them said to his two attendants, We are come, my friends, very feafonably, to deliver these unhappy men; but let us march on as if we intended to proceed farther. They had already advanced a few paces beyond the tree, when the giant with a dreadful voice, cried, Stay, presumptuous wretches! let me fee what you carry on your litter: My lord, replied the prince, they are calebashes filled with ynchic, which the queen our miftress sends to one of her relations, a few

I 4

leagues

bling alorders the y wholefood.

ers

n, who

cubits

m ex.

ertain:

I must

med a

, for I

anquish

orning

without

ave ti-

ur ma-

er, and

candied

faid the

h he re-

in the

d, and

to him,

nixed a

night,

hen the

ne cale-

o bear-

^{*} The Indians never use iron, tho' it is found in great plenty in their mines: gold, filver, copper and lead, are the only metals they employ; but their weapons, are generally made of the hardest wood.

176 PERUVIAN TALES.

leagues from hence. Is it ynchic then! cried the giant, by heaven I will taste it! My lord, said the prince, you may dispose of it as you please: Yes, and of you too, replied the monster; sit down here this moment or I will fell

you to the earth.

When the prince and the littermen were feated, the giant spoke to them in this manner: You are now to hear the history of these two men, whom I feized this morning when I role from fleep; I would not permit them to begin till I had a third in my power, but now you are five in number, we shall see on which of you the lot will fall; for I deelare to you before hand, that he whose history is least agreeable to me shall die: do you who appear to be the oldest begin, said he to one of the travellers, named Pahama, and who had been feized first that morning. When the giant had given this command, he stretched his hand to the litter and feized two calabashes of ynchic, which he eat whilft Pahama related his history in this manner.

The HISTORY of PAHAMA the traveller, and the Laica LAROU.

MY lord, twenty years are now expired, fince a certain canton of this province was in subjection to a famous robber, who only supported himself by plunder, and invading other men: his power and barbarity rendered

hin and ger he wood fwo book

his tha at eve vel fort

ny (

pro

oat

and unc take buff infe

the not this us a

clos defe bat

and kille

him

cried lord, as you monill fell

1 were

anner:
fe two
I rofe
to beut now
which
to you
least aappear
of the
d been
e giant
is hand
of yn-

aveller,

ted his

rovince who onivading endered him

him the terror of the neighbouring inhabitants, and he lived in the country like a furious tyger, who devours all before him. One day he placed himself in ambuscade in a little wood, with an hundred of his companions, and fwore that for the space of the first hour he would not injure any one paffenger; but as no body appeared all that time he took another oath, to kill every man who should fall into his hands the fecond hour; but it happened that not a mortal passed by during that period: at last he made a dreadful vow, to destroy every man, woman and child, who should travel that way during the third hour; and unfortunately for passengers, he had but too many opportunities to shew his punctuality to his promife.

It happened that thirty-nine of my brothers, and myself, agreed that day to visit one of our uncles who was sick; as we were obliged to take our way through the wood where the ambush was formed, it was our misfortune to fall insensibly into the snare. Very good! cried the robber, the moment he saw us, we have not lost our time, but shall have a fine repast this day: at which he immediately attacked us at the head of all his people, who soon inclosed us with their superior numbers. We defended ourselves to desperation; but the combat was maintained with too much inequality, and after fourteen of my brothers had been killed and eight wounded, the remainder of

us fell on our knees, to implore mercy from the conqueror: all our prayers and tears were unavailing; they first bound and then conveyed us to their habitation; the dead and wounded were carried on branches of trees, formed into the shape of a litter, and the rest of us danced and sung, to convince our enemies, that the fate we were reserved to had no power to intimidate us. I was one of the wounded, and had lost an arm in the combat; however, I sung and danced like the rest of my brothers, but I confess, my lord, I had no great inclination at that time to the gaiety I affected.

pa

co

ala

ab

an

VO

fać

dif

ber

dif

mi

eve

the

bar

wh

ble

but

her

W

pof

man

white

grea

ley t

mac

We were at last brought to a large open place, before the dwelling of our executioners, and and there they fastened us to several trees, from whence we had the difmal spectacle of several of our brothers fate. Those who had been killed and some of the wounded were devoured raw, and others half roafted; and as the number was confiderable, our enemies had food enough to fatiate their barbarous hunger. Part of this feaft was even distributed among several who had not affifted at the combat, and the entrails, feet and heads were left to the meaner people among them. Myfelf, and those of my brothers who had not been devoured, were shut up in a cave apart from each other, where our tyrants nourished us with roots and dried fish, and a liquor very agreeable to the palate.

7

3

en conead and
for trees,
the reft
our enehad no
e of the
combat;
for my
had no
gaiety I

y from

ers, and s, from feveral ad been levoured he numad food er. Part ng feveoat, and t to the elf, and been deom each us with agreea-

I was entirely ignorant how my brothers passed their time in their prison; for my part, after I had finished my repast, I threw myself on a heap of dry grafs which was scattered in a corner, to serve me for a bed; but I had scarce firetched myself upon it, when my ears were alarmed with a confused noise which I was unable to distinguish. At this I sat up uponmy bed, and liftened with much attention: in a little time I grew fensible that I heard a plaintive voice under the earth, and for my better fatiffaction laid my ear close to the ground. I then distinctly heard the accents of a woman, who bewailed herself in these terms. Alas! how dismal is it for me to be thus buried alive! O mighty Rimac *! can you permit a Laica, ever benevolent to mortals, to fall a victim in the flower of her age, to the vengeance of a barbarian! I solemnly swear to crown any one who shall deliver me with all imaginable bleffings.

These complaints filled me with compassion; but the recompence promised by the Laica for her liberty, made me desirous of deserving it. Wise Laica, said I to the prisoner, is there any possibility of assisting you, and can it be in

16

In the valley of Rimac, stood an idol shaped like a man, who answered all questions proposed to him, and therefore both the idol and the valley were called Rimac, which signifies Him who speaks. This idol was held in great veneration by the Yncas themselves. In this valley the Spaniards have built the city of Lima, so that Rimac and Lima are the same.

the power of a miserable cripple? Yes, my fon, replied the Laica, you may easily deliver me; tear up the earth to the depth of two fingers, you will then find a copper ring,

which you are to draw towards you.

I obeyed the voice, and fcratched up the earth as I was directed, and when I had found the ring, pulled it to me with all my strength, and after a few repeated efforts raifed it out of the ground. But I was furprifed to fee a cage of the same metal fastened to this ring, and much more to behold in the cage a bird that fpoke. You are only now to force open the lock, faid the bird, and all will be accomplished. As I had a knife of stone about me, I afiley cut the copper wire that fastened the lock; at which the bird fprung out, and in its flight changed into a young lady, whose features the obscurity of my prison prevented me from distinguishing. How fortunate is my lot, faid I, throwing myself at her feet, in restoring you to liberty! I praise the gods for suffering me to fall into the hands of robbers, who have afforded me an opportunity of offering you this fervice; and now if I must die I will die with fatisfaction.

I am delighted at these generous sentiments, replied the Laica, but your disinterested behaviour does not discharge me from the gratitude I owe you; and now, to give you the first instance of it, I restore your arm to you. The same moment she touched me, and I saw the

arm

ai

tr

fh

in

te

in

ni

an

tiv

yo

fha

mi

hu

it (

yo

yo

one

YOU

kee

ref

bac

cor

you

ant

wh

mo

was

at t

it 1

DOY

deliof two ring,

up the found ength, out of a cage z, and d that en the aplisht me, I ed the and in ose feated me my lot, ftoring ffering o have ou this

iments, d beharatitude first in-

ie with

The faw the arm

arm I had loft re-united to my body. I shall treat you in such a manner for the future, said the, that you shall not repent your generosity in giving me my libetty. Hear me with attention, son, added the Laica; you must act in the manner I shall now direct: this very night you shall hear your prison-door open, and let that be the fignal for you to go and awaken your brothers, and the rest of the captives in the adjoining caves, the doors of which you shall likewise find open; and whilst sleep shall have locked up the senses of your enemies, furnish yourselves with weapons in the hut that ferves for a magazine; after which fet it on fire, and when it flames utter a loud cry; your foes will run out at the noise, upon which you shall assault and slay them without sparing one. When this expedition is over, direct your brothers to vifit their uncle, and only keep one of them with you. At the same time restore all the prisoners to liberty and then return back with that brother you shall select for your companion, and go to the little wood where you were all attacked.

These orders of the Laica were too important to be forgotten in the least particular; and when she left me, I repeated them in my memory, and meditated on them till the night was far advanced. At last, I heard a noise at the door of my prison, and going to it found it wide open; at which, I concluded it was now time for me to execute my commission.

I went into all the caves, the doors of which were likewise open, and then awaked my brothers and their companions, making them at the fame time, acquainted with the orders I had received; and there was not one who had the least reluctance to put them in execution, Our number amounted to four hundred men of gallant resolution, and we immediately repaired to the magazine of arms; some took fabres, other lances, javelins, hatchets and flings: we then went to the common fire, which was kindled in the middle of the place; there we lighted our torches, and threw them on the roof of the magazine, which, as it was made of wood, immediately burst into a flame: we then shouted aloud, and awakened all our enemies, who precipately ran towards the fire, but in their way, met with those who were in a vere good disposition to receive them. We thundered upon them, and flew them without mercy; and indeed it was a real carnage. Above eight hundred persons, as well men as women, funk under our blows. After this action we vifited all the caverns and huts, and spared no mortal we found. These visits, and the flaughter, employed us till the break of day.

When this bloody expedition was over, I permitted all the prisoners to depart, and took my leave of my brothers, who went on to our uncle's habitation; but I first caused them to decide my lot, which of them should continue

with

W

le

fo

an

en

in

fice

bo

uti

a t

feia

La

tou

hav

cor

the

you

you

hav

offe

of t

which

y bro-

em at

ho had

cution.

d men

ely re-

e took

ts and

n fire,

place;

them

it was

flame:

all our

he fire,

were in

with-

arnage.

men as

er this

ts, and

its, and

eak of

over, I

nd took

n to our

hem to

ontinue

We

with me. The lot fell on one of the youngest, and we both took our way to the wood, where we arrived in a short time.

HOUR XVIII.

but on the contrary, was mulicipus to give I there found the Laica, whom I had released from captivity; she was about twentyfour years of age, tall, and exactly shaped, and perfectly charming; I was immediately enamoured of her beauty, but my furprife was inexpressible, to see the employment in which the was engaged. In her hand the held a large fcourge, with which the alternately lashed the bodies of an old man and a youth, with the utmost severity. They were both fastened to a tree, and at every ftroke they received, made the woods echo with dreadful cries; I was feized with horror at fo fad a spectacle; Wife Laica, said I, what is this you do! I am touched with compassion for the old man, and have no less pity for the youth: look on the condition to which you have reduced them; their bodies are covered with blood! Come hither, my fon, replied the Laica, and when you have attended to what I have to fay, you will no longer pity these impious wretches, but your fentiments will agree with mine, when I have acquainted you with the injuries they have offered me, and a number of other persons.

I am the daughter, continued she, of one of the prophets of the great Rimac: my father

is called Ka-Stamski, and he educated me with the greatest care: he instructed me in poely and incantations, and gave me a perfect knowledge of plants and herbs. I never misapplied my abilities to the prejudice of any mortal; but, on the contrary, was industrious to give pleasure to all, and my greatest fatisfaction was to relieve the unfortunate as anoth bol-

One day, as I was taking a progress through the air, on the back of a condore, I met with this wretched old man, travelling the fame element, in a chariot drawn by fixty neblis *. This infamous forcerer carried with him a young woman, who cried in a very moving manner. I was touched with her affliction, and when I had commanded the neblis to stop, I approached, and demanded of the ravisher, if there were not virgins enough in the world, and if the laws of humanity authorised him in the rape of a married woman? bist

As his power was infinitely inferior to mine, he was constrained to answer me with a respectful submission. Potent Laica, said he, do not deprieve me of the only enjoyment, that can make the remainder of my days happy. I am enamoured of this young lady and shall die with despair, if you force her from my arms. Execrable forcerer! cried I, thou abandoned

W dove maintenance

vot

in i

WO

fna

bar

day

brie

atel

resi

wh

trai

reco

of a

emp

tals,

it to

to a

easie

habi

and:

as he

wret

exho

befic

and :

of m

1:

neral]

name,

exect

I

^{*} A bird found in Peru; they foar prodigionfly high, are armed with strong talons, and are of a colour tending to fable. am Arrong our la stongera wotary

votary of Cupay †! wilt thou always delight in malignity? Alas! interrupted the young woman, with weeping eyes, the wretch has fnatched me from the arms of a beloved hufband, to whom I have been married but four days! I ordered the ravisher to convey the bride back to her habitation; and he immediately obeyed, for it was impossible for him to resist me.

Some time after, he came to my cavern where I resided. Powerful Laica, said the traitor, as he approached me, I am come to reconcile myself with you. I sincerely repent of all my crimes, and will, for the suture, employ my ministration for the welfare of mortals, to as great a degree as I ever misapplied it to their prejudice. I intreat you, therefore, to assist me with your counsels, that I may the easier disengage myself from my pernicious habits of mind.

I was exceedingly charmed at this discourse, and believed his conversation to be as sincere as he pretended. I applauded the persidious wretch, for the resolution he had taken, and exhorted him to persist in those sentiments; besides this, I promised him my friendship, and assured him of my assistance to the utmost of my ability. In a word, I entertained him

feveral

ally high,

e with

poely

cnow-

pplied

ortal;

o give

faction

rough

et with

fame

eblis*.

him a

noving

liction,

o ftop,

visher,

world.

him in

mine,

a re-

he, do

nt that

ppy: I

hall die

arms.

ndoned

r tending

votary

[†] The Indians have some idea of the devil; they generally call him Cupay, and when they pronounce this name, they spit on the earth as a sign of malediction and execuation.

feveral days, and he carried on his diffimulation with the utmost dexterity. Laica! my dear mistress! faid he, when he took his leave of me, I am confounded at your civilities, and know not how to testify the gratitude with which I am affected: but I have yet one favour to folicit, which is, that you, as an evidence of our reconciliation, would do me the honour to pass a few days at my mansion, and you yourself shall then bear testimony to the alteration of my conduct.

I promised to visit him the next day, and was punctual to my appointment. He received me, to all appearance, in the most obliging manner. He regaled me with partridges, turtles and fruits; and after the first repast, presented me with the most delicious cora * that could poffibly be drank. I was altogether unaccustomed to that liquor, and the little I drank, filled my head with fumes, which foon funk me into a deep flumber, and then the barbarian accomplished his treacherous intentions,

You must know, continued the Laica, that tho' fuch beings as myfelf are of an exalted class, we have no manner of power, during our flumbers; and Rimac, to demonstrate that all power in this world is limitted, thought

B7575

fit 1 ma ous in v of of c my nou biro tion incl tene of t

bur deli is th one pow appi perf caut

tren

you and fore, quer was

with lars It

wret mur

A drink made by an infusion of maize; the grain is first steeped in water, and then reduced to powder, after which it is boiled in the water wherein it was infused. fit

fimulaca! my is leave es, and de with favour vidence honour nd you he alte-

He ret obligtridges,
repast,
cora*
altogethe lit, which
nd then
rous in-

ca, that exalted during onstrate thought

powder, in it was

fit

At to referve fome moments, wherein even we may be punished with impunity. The impious old man was vigilant to improve the time, in which he perceived sleep had taken possession of all my fenses. He took up a little piece of earth, and after he had spit on it, laid it on my head; when he had done this, he pronounced fome words, and changed me into a bird: but, not fatisfied with this transformation, which could only last till I awaked, he inclosed me in a cage, and on the door fastened an enchanted lock, on which the name of the great Rimac was written, a name too tremendous for us to violate: after all this, he buried me alive in the cave from whence you delivered me. He then forbid his fon, who is the young man you there behold, to let any one come into the cave; for, as he had no power to deprive me of my voice, he was apprehensive left I should prevail on some person to restore me to liberty: but all his precautions were vain; the keeper to whose care you was confided, had drank immoderately, and forgot the orders he received; and therefore, without foreseeing the dangerous consequence, he shut you up in the cavern where I was buried. It is needless to acquaint you with the rest, because you know the particulars as well as myself.

It should seem then, replied I, that this wretched old man is the father of my brother's murderer, and this young man the murderer

himself. You are in the right, said the Laica. Let them be treated, continued I, as they deferve. I once intended to intercede for them; but their crimes are fo aggravated, that they neither merit pardon or compassion. And I now abandon them to all the feverity of your vengeance. Upon which the Laica turning her eyes on my brother and me, You shall both be spectators, said she, of the punishment to

which I now will doom them.

At these words Larou took us by the hand, and then stamped with her foot; the earth opened at that instant, and we funk by degrees into a gloomy abys, and were followed by the two wretches. At last we found ourselves in a vast cavern, light enough however to give us a view of the objects it contained. In a moment a giant fifty cubits high prefented himfelf before us, and asked the Laica what commands the had for him to accomplish: Deteltable creature, faid she, is this the condition in which 'tis thy duty to appear in my presence? She faid no more, and the haughty figure of the trembling monster shrunk to the form of an hideous dwarf, whose stature was only two cubits in height. I am fatisfied with thy fubmission, said the Laica; take this scourge, and give these two wretches a hundred lashes every day.

Illustrious Laica, replied the dwarf, you shall be obeyed, as rigorous as the injunction may Be filent thou prefumptuous wretch,

111-

me afce top

inte

thy

clu

you nish on fhal my

for moi you fhou

V

whe near whi ado out

bles buil man thin coul

my : he w L

dreff trem Laica

ney de-

them;

at they

And I

of your

urning

ll both

nent to

e hand,

e earth

degrees

by the

elves in

give us

a mo-

d him-

at com-

Detef-

ondition

resence?

re of the

n of an

nly two

hy fub-

rge, and

es every

ou shall

on may

wretch,

111-

interrupted Larou, it ill becomes thee to give thy sentiments of my commands! At the conclusion of these words she took my brother and me by the hand a second time, and we insensibly ascended from the bottom of the cavern to the top, after which the earth closed over it.

We are now avenged, faid the Laica, on your enemies and mine, who fustain the punishment due to their demerits. Let us think on them no more, but rather consider how I shall testify my gratitude to you. This is now my only passion; but at present it is proper for us to return to my cavern; we shall find it more commodious than this place: let each of you then place one of your hands on my shoulder.

We had scarce complied with her directions, when we found ourselves in a large subterranean apartment, paved with solid stone as white as snow. A profusion of gold and silver adorned the roof, which seemed to be formed out of one turquoise stone. The beds and tables corresponded with the splendour of the building, and were fashioned in so peculiar a manner, that I am certain I never beheld any thing which resembled what then I saw. I

he was lost in admiration.

Larou, who heard our conversation, addressed herself to us in this manner; I am extremely pleased that you are not dissatisfied with

could not forbear acquainting my brother with

my furprise; and he likewise assured me that

with the place of my residence; and then directing her discourse to me, My dear Pahama, faid she, you are my kind preserver, and have it this day in your power to be master of all you behold. I wish I were amiable enough to induce you to unite your deftiny with mine; but as you may possibly have devoted your heart to another, I have no intention to lay you under any constraint: let me, therefore, only know what you would have me do for your fervice.

She uttered these words with an air so tender and passionate, that I easily comprehended her meaning. Charming Larou, faid I, it would be very rash in me to grow ambitious of a situation above my own. I am fprung from nothing, and am not ashamed at my lowly condition. The utmost I can presume to ask, is your permission to be admitted among the number of your fervants; I should be but too happy if I were permitted to be near you, and could enjoy the bleffing of beholding you: and I am perfuaded my brother would make the fame request, without the least hesitation, were he fure of fucceeding.

Ah Pahama! interrupted Larou, I should make you but an ill return, did I grant you nothing more. I owe you the all I enjoy, and can offer you nothing else than my person, with every thing that depends on my power; and therefore I only defire to know, if you find yourself in a disposition to offer me your

heart, and receive me for your spouse.

HOUR

me fuit and ftea me to I

My our Lai to n

with flavo dem you

S beau vou the e lips,

pow circu are r unne

enjoy powe resto cease

poffi desce

HOUR XIX.

I was confounded at the honour she tendered me, and to find myself incapable of making a suitable return. I threw myself at her feet, and attempted to embrace her knees: but instead of complying with my desire, she raised me from the ground and offered me her bosom to kiss; after which taking me by the hand, My dear Pahama! faid she, let us exchange our mutual vows to each other. Ah potent Laica! faid I, it will be impossible for me ever to merit a state so happy: I am entirely yours without referve, dispose of me as one of your flaves. 'Tis your heart, replied she, which I demand. Propitious Laica! answered I, it is yours for ever, and yours alone.

Since you are so determined, replied the beauteous Larou, I must now communicate to you a valuable accomplishment; upon which the embraced me and gently breathing on my lips, made me capable of exercifing all her power. When this ceremony was over, Every circumstance is compleated, said she, and you are now my husband; all other formalities are unnecessary, and you shall all your life-time enjoy whatever I possess. I only except the power I have imparted to you, and the arm I restored you; for at my death they will both cease to be yours. This is a preordination impossible to be avoided, because you are not descended from the prophets.

OUR

then di-

ahama, d have

of all

enough

mine;

d your

lay you

e, only

or your

tender

ded her

t would

f a fitu-

rom no-

vly con-

ask, is

ong the

but too

ou, and

g you:

ld make

efitation,

I should

you no-

joy, and

person,

power;

v, if you

me your

When these ceremonials were finished the Laica faid to me, You may now begin to ex. ercife your new power. Command the table to be covered; for not one of us has taken any refreshment this day. Alas! answered I, with an air of astonishment, what shall I command? when I don't fee a mortal prefent to

the

mu

hen

the

wh

bro

bro

it v

the

yet

fect:

Shou

fifter

her e

you

in-la

have

You

medi

who

comr

faid

obey

upon

rose t

all th

to dif

holdin

young

fitely

A

obey my orders.

Larou could not avoid fmiling at my furprise, and told me, I had nothing more to do than to ftamp with my foot. This I immedately performed; and at the fame instant two amiable young men, and as many virgins appeared, and defired me to acquaint them wherein they could be ferviceable to me. We have occasion for some provisions, faid I; let them be brought immediately. The next moment a variety of dishes were served up, and I eat with a very good appetite. Larou did the fame; and my brother imitated our example perfectly well: I then called for a draught of cora. Ah my dear spouse! cried the Laica, why do you defire cora? You know what I have fuffered by that fatal liquor, and I wish no more of it was to be found in all the world. I am of a different opinion, said I, and am not only glad there is fuch a liquor, but determine to drink it every day; and if you have your reasons for disliking it, I have mine for prizing it exceedingly. It will always bring to my remembrance the fource of my felicity. But however, continued I, let it not give you the

the least uneasines; for I shall use it with so much moderation, as not to have any apprehensions of its effects. I have then, replied the Laica, nothing more to object: upon which I ordered two cups of cora to be brought in, one of which I presented to my brother, the other I drank myself, and we found it very delicious.

ny fur-

e to do

nedately

o amia-

peared,

ein they

occasi-

hem be

ment a

d I eat

did the

example

ught of

e Laica,

what I

d I wish

e world.

and am

it deter-

ou have

mine for

ys bring

felicity.

give you

the

After supper, as our conversation turned on the events which had thus united us; I am not yet satisfied, said my wife, with the present effects of my gratitude, and am desirous they should even extend to your brother: I have a sister perfectly amiable, and am desirous to see her espoused to him. Ah madam! replied I, you never told me before that I had a sister-in-law: where does she reside? May I not have the pleasure of paying her my respects? You shall see her in a moment, said Larou.

At this, she stamped with her foot, and immediately four persons, different from those who served us at table, came to receive her commands. Let some fire be brought to me, said she; and as soon as the attendants had obeyed her, she threw a little dust into the slame: upon which, a smoke of a most fragrant scent rose from the fire, and diffused itself through all the apartmen; but as it gradually began to dissipate, it gave us an opportunity of beholding, in the middle of the chamber, a young lady of sixteen years of age, and exquisitely beautiful.

Vol. I. K Approach

Approach us fifter, faid Larou, and behold your brother-in-law. His name is Pahama; to him I am indebted for my liberty, and thought I could not better testify my gratitude to him, than by chusing him for my confort. At these words I arose, and embraced my sister; and now, permit me, madam, said I, to present my brother to you. I need no other motive, replied she, than the near relation he bears to you and my sister, to behold him with pleasure: and then turning to Larou, My dear sister, said she, let me entreat you to inform me in what manner you lost your liberty, and how you recovered it again.

la

ti

no

in

fe:

fe

br

T

al

he

jui

eve

he

liq

he

mi

cha

and

no

Larou immediately related the particulars of her transformation into a bird, and then acquainted her in what manner she was freed from her confinement; nor did she forget the punishments she had inflicted on her enemies.

When she had finished her relation, my brother cast himself at the seet of Rucma, for that was the name of my sister-in-law; and began to discover to her the impressions her charms had made on his heart. But Larou, perceiving Rucma's face covered with an amiable confusion; Sister, said she, you will instinitely oblige me, if you consent to espouse my brother-in-law; I destined him for your husband the moment I received my liberty from his brother; and I believe you will not be dissatisfied with my choice. Larou, replied Rucma, you are sensible I am always conformable

formable to your defires; and if your brotherin-law can promise to love me without e least inconstancy as long as he lives, I am willing to receive him for my husband.

My brother and Rucma, having on this occasion said a thousand tender things, at last promised in our presence, eternal sidelity to each other. After which they were married; and Larou imparted her power to them both,

by lightly breathing on their lips.

ehold

ama;

and

titude nfort.

d my

aid I,

other

on he

with y dear

, and

iculars

then

freed

et the mies.

n, my

; and

ns her

Larou,

n'ami-

vill in-

espoule

r your

liberty

ill not

replied

s con-

rmable

We all lived in perfect union several years; and this union was the source of all our happiness: for my part, I looked upon it as the greatest blessing the gods had to bestow. Larou instructed us in the rules necessary to be observed in the exercise of our profession. I had several children during this period, but my brother had not any.

This disaster happened to him accidentally. The first night of his nuptials, he committed a mistake, that proved very injurious to him: he was extremely thirsty, and rose to drink the juice of a cocoa, he had seen on a table in the evening; but instead of finding a real cocoa, he took a shell of that fruit, in which was a liquor destructive to generation: after which, he returned to bed, without perceiving the mistake, though he found himself much changed from what he was before.

In a few years my brother lost all patience, and enquired of Larou the reason why he had no children. Is this misfortune, said he, to

be imputed to me or my wife? Since you are fo defirous to know the cause, replied Larou, the impediment proceeds from yourself, and I was unwilling to mention it to you before, left I should afflict you. The first night of your espousals, you rose to quench your thirst with the juice of a cocoa, and the liquor you then drank, incapacitated you from having any posterity. I was acquainted with this particular by your wife, who, when I enquired if she knew any thing of a liquor I had poured into the shell of a cocoa, told me you had drank it that night.

But is there no possibility, replied my brother, of reftoring me to my former condition? None that I have any knowledge of, faid the Laica; and the best advice I can give you, is to comfort yourself under your misfortune. As to the rest, continued she, the calamity is not fo great as you may imagine; for if it deprives you and your fpouse of the opportunity of beholding yourselves revive in your offspring, it likewise preserves you from many vexations and inquietudes: and perhaps there is not one father living, who can fay he never once received any diffatisfaction from his children.

· This discourse, instead of calming my brother's uneafinefs, rendered it more insupportable. However, he diffembled the displeasure he received from what he had heard, and we still lived in a feeming harmony: but Larou was not deceived; neither did she conceal from

me

de

in

fpo

VO

ter eff

of

tai he

th

hi

an

me her fecret prefage of the calamity that threatened us. I am extremely apprehensive, would she frequently say to me, that your brother has fome evil intentions against you. I, to diffuade her from entertaining fuch a fuspicion, represented to her, that if all she had done for him should be insufficient to re-establish him in his right mind, yet her power was capable of protecting us from his refentment. The most inconsiderable enemies, faid she, are always to be feared: your brother considers me as the author of his misfortune, and will avenge himself on me, should he ever find a favourable opportunity. Every time I fee him, he looks at me with a forbidden air, and never speaks to me without the greatest diforder: from all which, I am perfuaded he intends to gratify his revenge, and I am to expect fomething fatal from him.

In reality, the reflections my brother made on this disagreeable condition, cast him into a deep and gloomy melancholy, and soon after, into a kind of desperation. In vain did his spouse, as well as Larou and myself, endeavour to divert him; nothing was capable of entertaining him. My wife offered, though ineffectually, to recompense him by a number of advantages, for the accident he had sustained; he was attentive to nothing but despair: he grew disgusted at our presence, and even the sight of his wife became insupportable to him: he seemed to be only fond of solitude, and frequently wandered so far in woods and

K 3

forests.

eal from

ou are

arou,

and I

, lest

your

with

then

any

articu-

I if the

d into

rank it

y bro-

dition?

aid the

you, is

ortune.

mity is

f it de-

rtunity

fspring,

xations

not one

once re-

my bro-

Support-

spleasure

and we

it Larou

dren.

forests, that we did not see him for several moons. At last, the malignity of his discontent prompted him to the blackest design the heart of man could possibly form, and chance presented him with an opportunity of accomplishing it.

HOUR XX.

One of the most delightful days last summer, my wife and I walked out of our cavern to enjoy the verdue of the adjoining fields; and, towards noon, wandered insensibly to the bank of a little rill, half a league from our habitation: the air around us glowed with excessive heat; but the murmuring flow of the stream, and the refreshing shadows which a grove of losty trees shed over the green turs, invited us to repose ourselves in that delicious solitude: in a little time, a gentle slumber stole upon us; but, ah! how fatal did it prove to us both! No sooner did I awake, but I beheld my dear and lovely Larou dead by my side, and pierced by a dagger in twelve places.

CE

int

an

me

Al

wh

for

mi

ap

on

gr da

This moving spectacle affected me with all the agony of sorrow; but, as I cast my eyes round, to discover if possible the murderer, I saw my brother at a distance, in a very precipitate slight: the traitor had been so infatuated by revenge, that he forgot to draw his dagger out of my wise's breast; I seized the weapon with a heart full of indignation, and pursued

purfued the barbarian with all the agility I was able to exert; in a few moments I overtook him, and cried aloud, Wretch, most perfidious and inhuman! no longer shalt thouelude the vengeance due to thy crime! At the fame instant I raised my arm, and plunged the dagger into his bosom; and so effectual was the stab, that it laid him dead at my feet: when I had thus accomplished my revenge, I left his carcass a prey to the fowls of the air, and returned to the body of my beloved Larou: I washed the dear remains with my tears, I kissed her a thousand times; but, as I was endeavouring to raise her on my shoulders, I perceived I was once more deprived of my arm: however, I found means to convey the precious burden to our cavern.

My fifter Rucma was neither touched with furprise nor horror at my melancholy tidings, and I interpretated this feeming infensibility into a bad omen; I even suspected she had been an accomplice in the crime, and was that moment preparing to punish her; when the few words she uttered, entirely disarmed my rage. Alas! cried she, the gloomy disposition into which we faw your brother degenerated, forfome moons past, ought to have presaged this misfortune to us both, and I must necessarily applaud you for the vengeance you have taken on his barbarity. Tho' this language made a great impression on my soul, I was yet abundantly more convinced of her innocence, when

K 4

ry preinfatuzed the

veral

fcon-

n the

hance

com-

6

fum-

avern

fields :

to the

n our

th ex-

of the

hich a

turf.

licious

r stole

ove to

beheld

y fide,

ith all

ny eyes

rderer;

S.

raw his

n, and

purfued

I shewed her the dead body of her sister: she seemed struck with the agonies of death, the moment she beheld my dear Larou, pierced with a number of wounds, and covered with

flowing blood.

The forrowful Rucma and myself, bitterly lamented the death of my unfortunate wife; we continued night and day, riveted in a manner to the body, and enjoyed a fecret fatisfaction in the tears we shed over it; but as it began to putrify in the space of half a moon, we were obliged to deprive ourselves of the confolation of beholding it any more. My dear brother, faid Rucma, the stench grows insupportable, and may cause some distemper to seize us: you are a father of children, and ought to preserve yourself for their fake; and, as they are very young, my cares and attendance may be useful to them; if you will therefore be perfuaded by me, we will commit the body of Larou to the earth, for we have no need of her presence to perpetuate her in our remembrance.

I approved of Rucma's proposal; after which we dug a grave in the middle of our cavern, and then buried the breathless remains; and as we now no longer had that object before our eyes, our tears began to cease by degrees; and at last a length of time, which usually assume as immoderate forrows, began to make us capable of some consolation.

b

fe

la

fu

P

la

te

u

pl

W

wi

ac

ete

to

CO

Wa

Ri

po

thi

ing

lity

fta

my

Wa

The affection Rucma discovered for my children, greatly contributed to the tranquillity I began to feel; I was charmed to see her devote all her cares to their education; and the sentiments of gratitude, with which her obliging conduct inspired me, began to soften into the tenderest passion: the graces nature had lavished in the features of Rucma, made a suitable impression on my heart, her beauty appeared to me altogether irresistible; and I at last determined to acquaint her, that notwithstanding all the reason I had to lament her sister's death, my life would be ever miserable, unless she would consent to succeed in Larou's place.

Rucma, who had no inducement to bewail my brother, confented to my defires without any reluctance; and the very day I acquainted her with my passion, we vowed eternal fidelity to each other, and she consented to be my wife; fince which we have lived in constant harmony in Larou's cavern, which was the only possession she left us; for both Rucma and myself were entirely divested of the power she had formerly imparted to us: but this deprivation did not prevent us from paffing our days in a fweet and pleafing tranquillity; and I was going according to my constant custom on the new moon, to perform my adorations in the temple of Rimac, but was detained here this morning.

Pahama having ended his relation, address.

th, for expetu-

r: The

h, the

pierced

d with

itterly

wife;

in a

ret fa-

but as

half a

rfelves

more.

stench

ne dif-

f chil-

r their

y cares

if you

e will

mains; ect beby dewhich began

The

ed himself to the giant: These, my lord, said he, are the adventures of my life, and if you should not think them engaging enough to induce you to restore me my liberty, I shall only intreat your permission to give my last farewel to my wife and children, and I will bind myself by a most solemn and inviolable oath, to return and surrender myself to your discretion, at the time you shall please to prescribe.

I can promise thee nothing as yet, replied the giant, for I must first hear the history of thy companions: Begin thine, Moracac, for that was the second traveller's name; Moracac at this command related his adventures in the

following manner.

The HISTORY of the second Traveller.

MIGHTY prince of the giants! faid the fecond traveller, I must acquaint you, that I am very different from the person I appear to be: my habit I confess may make me pass for a man of no consideration, and yet I derive my original by my father and mother, from the antient princes of Collas, whose ancestor was the Grand Marsh of Titicaca. The calamities of the times dispossessed our family of the throne, and compelled us to fix our residence in the territory of Pucaza: but though we lived a private and secluded life, we still preserved the noble temper of soul that comported with our extraction; we allied ourselves

h

tl

d

ft

felves with princes, and I would sooner die than marry a woman of a rank inferior to my own.

Birth, however, is not the only advantage we have a claim to; the amiable accomplishments of mind and body are hereditary to us; and the only infirmity for which we can be reproached, is an immoderate propensity to love, and this is the passion which has predominated in all the remarkable circumstances of my life: this indeed has plunged me into many misfortunes, and cost me the arm and leg of which you now see me destitute.

To begin then with my first amours I must acquaint you, that at the age of seventeen years I became passionately fond of a young lady, named Mullhhac, and a sister of the magician Mullia. One day her brother invited me to dine with him, which was the first time I ever beheld her, for she never quitted her habitation; her brother would not even permit her to appear till we had ended our collation, and began to drink cora. Besides this, he had the precaution to throw into my bowl a powder, which as he told me was good to strengthen the sight; but he should rather have said, to infect the eyes with sascination.

The moment I saw Mullhhac, I felt my soul penetrated by her charms, and this was occasioned by the powder which Mullia infused into the cora I drank; for in reality the most amorous of all mortals would have been

K 6

dif

faid f you to inl only rewel l myth, to retion, replied ory of

c, for

oracac

in the

ller.

aid the at you, in I apake me d yet I mother, hose aniticaca. ffed our is to fix to fix ded life, oul that ied ourfelves

disgusted, and even seized with horror at the hideous appearance and deformity of this young woman; and therefore it is not to be wondered at, if my fondness for her made me the common talk and jest of all our neighbourhood: no one could comprehend how it was possible for me to love a person whose deformity grew into a proverb; for when any thing very disagreeable was intended to be mentioned, the usual expression was, it is as shocking as Mullhhac.

But none ridiculed my passion so much as my friends: Is it allowable then, faid they, to doat on a monster, whose breast and back shoot out in huge bunches, and whose head is half as large as her body? Can any one be inflamed with the glances of a pair of eyes fo exceedingly diminutive, that one would swear their fockets had been opened with the point of a thorn? Is is possible for a mouth to be alluring that is two spans wide; and are a jagged set of black teeth two inches long extremely engaging; or can the turn of a nose that bends like a hook, be so fatal to the beholder? Would not such an affemblage of features rather inspire the most amorous lover that ever fighed with horror and aversion?

You would shew your discretion, said I, much better by your silence than the falshoods you so liberally utter. You have never seen the lady you misrepresent; and it is something very peculiar, that you should all agree to villify

fa

10

p

a

C

p

g

W

W

lil

th

fir

in

re

m

m

I

pe

CO

rat

No

ver

me

her

fhe

lou

gra

futi

1

young part and char proposition of the would be compossible great would be

faid I, falfhoods feen the thing veto villify fo amiable a creature as Mullhhac: for my part I have had the happiness of beholding her, and know her person to be a profusion of charms: no head was ever formed with nicer proportions, or rose from the shoulders with greater delicacy: were her eyes larger they would be monstrous, and a smaller mouth would be a manifest impersection. As to her nose, it is rounded in the middle of her face like the beamy moon in the center of the stars.

Some of those who were present when I drew this extraordinary picture could not forbear fmiling; others shrugged up their shoulders, to intimate how much they pitied me; and the rest declared I was either infatuated, or had my eye-fight imposed upon by some enchant-When I heard fuch discourse as this, I fometimes loft all patience, and grew exafperated at my best friends. At other times I commanded my temper, and calmly deliberated on what I had heard. Is it possible, faid I, that I can be abused in so gross a manner? No, continued I the next moment, I will never believe it, Mullhhac is still fresh in my memory, and I have feen and converfed with her frequently, and instead of being a monster, the is a real miracle of nature; and 'tis jealoufy alone which induces my friends to degrade her with fo much injustice.

Filled with this persuasion I determined not to undeceive them, or perplex myself for the future at any thing they could say. I continued my assiduities to my mistress, and she justly merited that title; for her manner of receiving me, and the soft language of her eyes, made me sensible I was not indifferent to her: but we both had the experience, that love sometimes renders its votaries timorous and irresolute; for in reality we durst not impart our mutual sentiments to each other. Tho' we had daily interviews, it was impossible for us to pronounce these important words, I adore you. Our eyes were the only expositors of our hearts. But it must be confessed, the progress of a lover in such circumstances is very inconsiderable.

HOUR XXI.

I at last armed myself with resolution, and one day after I had drank several bowls of cora, I became wonderfully undaunted, and resolved to disclose my passion without farther hesitation. What have I to be apprehensive of, said I to myself? At the worst I can but be rejected; and in that case I shall have a number of companions in my missfortune, which will be some consolation to me. How many lovers whose first declarations have been disregarded, and to whom the fair one has resused the least amorous freedom with the utmost severity, have yet by their perseverance acquired the art to please? A young lady repulses her admirer when he declares his passion, and should he

misf vey, kind

be

fh

pr

th

off

no

he

11

my

ing

hac

wh

get

fle&

and end

fhe

bili

of t

eyes

turr

all

the

be n

Ah,

lang

rous

nd she be inclinable to take fome particular liberties, ner of fhe rages at his prefumption, and fometimes of her proceeds to greater extremities; but if he erent to throws himself at her feet she then pardons an nat love offence, which, had it been committed, would us and not have much difpleafed her; and thus at last impart he finds himself in possession of his utmost wish. Tho' I have one circumstance indeed very much ro e for us my fatisfaction, and that is a certainty of find-I adore ing no rival in my way. The divine Mullhtors of hac has no lovers but myself, and is a goddess d, the who receives no adoration because she is altoances is gether unknown.

> When I had fortified myself with these reflections, I immediately visited my mistress, and found her alone in a little cot, at the end of a meadow; and the attitude in which the appeared, was sufficient to inflame infensibility itself. She had that moment rose out of the bath, divested of all her attire. My eyes had full liberty to examine the amiable turn of her body, and I was convinced, that all the charms I had till then beheld, were the least part of her attractions: nothing could be more alluring than this affemblage of graces. Ah, Mullhhac! cried I, in transport, what a misfortune is it, that the charms I now furvey, are not unfolded to the view of all mankind! Your adorers would then be as numerous as those who worship the great Rimac.

> Whilft I was indulging my passion in this language, Mullhhac threw a cincture around

her

of, faid rejected; of combe fome s whose , and to aft amoty, have he art to

admirer

rould he

be

on, and

of cora,

refolved

her waift, and veiled innumerable beauties over which my eyes had fo delightfully wandered. I expressed a distatisfaction at that proceeding; What has my charmer done, faid I? and why do you conceal from me the treasure I gazed on with fo much joy? Why did you disclose to me, what you now withdraw from my view? It is not on your account, faid she, that I have acted in this manner: decency obliges me to the caution I have used, left any one should surprise us, and relate the affair to my disadvantage; and as to the compliment you made me, I would have you perfuaded, I am not ambitious of fo many votaries as adore the great Rimac: but, at the fame time, I must acknowledge, that I should not be diffatisfied to find myself agreeable to some amiable man: but our youth, at present, seem to be infatuated with deformity and old age; for these alone affect their hearts with tender impressions, and though nature has perhaps favoured me with a person not inferior to that of any other mortal, I have yet feen eighteen years, without being affured by any one of your fex, that I appeared amiable in his eyes, I am convinced, therefore, that I must wait till the proper time arrives; and perhaps I may have, as well as others, a tribute of fighs paid to me in my old age. of e

I perceive, faid I, you are not in a disposi tion to reject a lover, did he present his addresse to you. I affure you, replied she, I would

no

n

fa

ai

fa

tu

wi

m

my

fir

vat

cor

pre

nev

gav

my

a bi

Wit

my

a he

cha

not difregard the opportunity; but I lose all patience, when I fee any agreeable youth tendering his affection to a wrinkled hag, and lavishing at her feet, all that incense of love I so justly think my due. Is it possible for me to behold fuch inconfistent practices with

any moderation?

This confession was pretty free and undifguised: but we pardon all things in the person we love; and as I was naturally fond of frankness in expression, I was charmed with the fame in my mistress. I went out of the cot, and affured her, I would foon afford her the fatisfaction she defired. Accordingly I returned in a few moments, and entertained her with the following discourse, which I had premeditated in the interval of time I took to make

my declaration of love.

Charming master-piece of nature, said I, the first moment I beheld you, my foul was captivated with your beauty; and the more I have conversed with you, the stronger are the impressions you have made in my heart; but you never inchanted me fo much, as when you gave me your permission to acquaint you with my passion: no one of your fex ever warmed a breast with such impatient desires, as those with which you have this day inspired me; and my happiness would deservedly be the subject of envy, would you condescend to accept of a heart, you have entirely subjected by your charms.

a disposi s addresse I would

no

eauties

y wan-

at pro-

faid I?

treasure

did you

w from

faid she,

decency

sed, lest

the af-

he com-

you per-

votaries

the fame

ould not

to fome

ent, seem

old age;

th tender

perhaps

or to that

eighteen

y one of

his eyes.

t wait till

ps I may

fighs paid

I had scarce finished my fine speech, when Mullhhac, in a transport of joy, wound her arms about me, and favoured me with a tender embrace. How much am I obliged to you, faid she, for presenting me with a lover? You have raised me to the height of all my This confession not a little emboldened me, and I was preparing to return the kifs she gave me: but the moment I approached my lips to her mouth, 'Tis well, said she, and I will once in my life enjoy the pleasure of treating a lover ill. Take this present, continued she, and at the same time gave me a box on the ear with all her might: these are gifts, faid she, not to be despised when I offer them.

So extraordinary a carefs, threw me into fome confusion; but as this was not what she defired, she embraced me a second time with all imaginable freedom, and made it imposible for me to continue my refentment. We then gave each other mutual testimonies of the fincerity and excess of our passion; and I knew not how far we might have proceeded, had not Mullia. arrived at that instant. He was a young man, about thirty years of age, robust, and well made, but of a gigantic stature: he was five cubits high; and one of those magicians, who never delighted in actions of benevolence to

mankind.

He was convinced, by the emotions he faw in our looks, that his fifter and I were far from being enemies; and therefore thought he had

her his ed bee tent a fi

a p

that goo he v fed

is no whe tute riag nera

I

that espo 1 The enga not 1 rank

mad to re at th

olo: for t fifter that him

paffic

a proper opportunity to compel me to espouse her. However, for the present he concealed his intentions, and refolved first, to be informed by Mullhhac, upon what terms we had been proceeding with each other. He contented himself for that time, with assuming a ferious air, and giving me to understand, that he did not expect to find his fifter in fuch good company; however, he declared, that he was well perfuaded that nothing had paffed between us inconfiftent with decency. This is not the country of the Collas, continued he, where young virgins are permitted to prostitute themselves to all coomers before marriage, and where the most abandoned are generally fooner wedded than the rest.

I eafily comprehended by this discourse, that Mullia believed I had an inclination to espouse his sister, and would not consent that I should visit her on any other terms: but, as engaging as Mullhhac appeared to me, I had not the least intention to marry a woman whose rank was so inferior to mine; and therefore I made no reply, but immediately rose in order to retire from the presence of Mullia; in which, at that time, I had very little satisfaction.

I was no way deceived in my conjecture; for the moment I was gone, he ordered his fifter to acquaint him with all the particulars that had passed between us. She informed him I had paid her a visit, and declared I passionately loved her; to which she added,

he faw ir from he had

when

nd her

a ten-

ged to

lover?

all my

olden-

the kifs

oached

he, and

fure of

conti-

e a box

e gifts,

r them.

ne into

The de-

rith all

ible for

en gave

ncerity

ot how

Mullia.

g man,

nd well.

as five

, who

ence to

2

that my person and address were very agreeable to her. Mullia, at this confession, asked her if I had discovered any inclination to espouse her; but when he heard I had not explained myself on that subject, he appeared extremely diffatisfied. It is greatly to be feared, faid she, that the love Moracac professes for you, will be foon abated by enjoyment; and therefore be fure at his next visit, to bring him to a clear explanation of his defigns: and should his answer not be agreeable to my wish, I shall interest myself further in the affair.

I passed two days without seeing the beauteous Mullhhac; for as I knew her brother's disposition, I drew an ill presage from the serious air with which he fpoke to us at our last interview: but for all this, absence added new impatience to my defires, and I resolved to gratify them at the expence of any event that might happen. With this intention I went to visit her, and found her once more alone, in the fame cot where I had feen her three days before; and I approached her with all the transports of a passionate lover.

Our conversation added new warmth to our mutual flames, and tempted me to greater liberties than any in which I had yet indulged my inclinations. I even imagined myself in possession of that precious moment which is the object of every lover's with, when Mullhhac

assuming another tone, said to me with a commanding air, Hear me, Moracac, for I have

fome-

that

fomet repea ther: the, our r longe and in that c fion (

felf to W make alread adore ons w not l cheek on. my e fome powe at laff

houl your whilf Iv and e

foldir

in no only looks her t

agree-

, asked

tion to

not ex-

ppeared

oe fear-

rofesses

yment;

o bring

s: and

y wish,

beaute-

rother's

the fe-

our last

added

olved to

ent that

went to

e, in the

ays be-

e tran-

to our

eater li-

ndulged

vielf in

h is the

ullhhac

a com-

I have

fome-

ur.

fomething to impart to you; upon which she repeated all her past conversation with her brother: What you have now heard, continued she, only relates to Mullia, who is intent on our marriage; as to my particular, I am no longer in a condition to forbear loving you; and if you are desirous I should continue in that disposition, and are sincere in your profession of tenderness for me, I shall dispose mystelf to be favourable to all your wishes.

When she found I had no inclination to make a reply, Is it possible, said she, that you already love me no more! Me, I fay, who adore you to diffraction! These tender expressions were accompanied with tears, and I could not behold them flowing down those lovely cheeks without joining with her in her affliction. I wept in my turn notwithstanding all my endeavours to the contrary: we continued ome moments in this condition, without the power of uttering a word; and it was she who at last broke the moving silence. No, said she, folding her arms round my neck, though I hould be fo unhappy as to be the object of your aversion, I will never cease to love you whilft I live.

I was confounded at what she had told me, and especially the threats of Mullia, and was in no condition to make her any reply; I could only acquaint her by my tears and languishing looks, that I was far from being insensible of her tenderness: but her new caresses restored

me

me the faculty of speech. Charming Mullh-hac, said I, I slatter myself you are persuaded of the sincerity of my passion, as I am equally convinced of your reciprocal love for me: command me whatever you please, and I shall obey you with a perfect resignation to your desires. Place me in the number of your slaves, and you shall find I will hesitate at nothing to oblige you; but do not require me to renounce the advantage I derive from my birth, since it is the only circumstance that may one day recal me to the throne of my fathers.

HOUR XXII.

At these words I clasped Mullhhac in my arms, and at the same moment the bed on which we were seated sunk down into the earth, and we at the same time descended with great rapidity into a dungeon, that was only illuminated by a single lamp. The first object presented to our view was the formidable Mullia: he held a large scourge in his hand, and vengeance gloomed on his brow. 'Tis well, said he, with a dreadful voice, and shall we now celebrate the espousals?

As we made him no reply, I perceive, faid he, you treat me with contempt; but I swear, that whosoever of you two shall refuse to vow sidelity to the other, the same shall this moment be sensible what this arm can accomplish.

Mullia

hac

ban

am

fpo

he

Are

on to

mac ters.

at w

habi

begi for a

thy

have

faid

have

bear

pleaf

agree

the 1

crime

he, o

punif

as yo

perfor

Lam

mand

T

Mullia then demanded of his fifter, if she

Mullhrfuaded
equally
: comill obey
defires.
ind you
oblige
the adit is the
ecal me

e in my
n which
th, and
eat rapiillumiect preMullia:
nd venell, faid
we now

I fwear, to vow all this can ac-

had an inclination to receive me for he hufband; to which she immediately answered, I am fincerly defirous he should this day be my spouse; and if he will promise constancy to me, he shall have the same assurance on my part. Are you then, faid he, with his eyes fixed upon me, in the fame disposition? I was willing to excuse myself, by repeating the promise I made to my father, to espouse one of my sifters. I will hear no more, interrupted he: at which he immediately stripped me of the habit I wore; he then bound me to a huge stone, and raising his scourge aloft, Before I begin to chastise thee as thou deservest, said he, for abusing my fifter, inform me once more of thy intentions with respect to the marriage I have proposed. I have not abused thy sister, faid I; she appeared lovely in my eyes, and I have acquainted her with the fond affection I bear her; perhaps too I have not been difpleasing to her; our interviews have been agreeable to us both; but we never transgressed the limits of decency: where is then my crime?

These are the agreeable interviews, replied he, of which I complain; and I now intend to punish thee for repeating them. You may act as you please, said I; you are master of my person, but have no power over my mind, and I am incapable of conforming to your commands. 'Tis too much, replied Mullia; and thou

Mullia

I will be avenged on thy prefumption. At these words he gave me fifty lashes round the arms, and I made the dungeon echo with my dismal cries; but was on the point of losing my reason, when I heard his sister laughing aloud all the time. The artful Mullhhac used that expedient, to persuade her brother she no longer loved me, since I had resused to espouse her.

When this piece of discipline was over, Mullia asked me, whether the treatment I received, had not caused some alteration in my mind. It has made a pretty strong impression on my body, said I, as you may see by the blood that flows all over me; but my mind is still impassive, and I am always the same.

This language, which I uttered with great resolution, convinced Mullia that he was no longer to expect any change in my disposition. This young man, said he, is extremely obstinate, but he is not acquitted by having only selt the force of my arm: and then turning to me, It shall never be said, continued he, that thou canst boast to have refused thy hand to my sister, and disobeyed me with impunity. Thou deservest to suffer the cruelest death I can insist; but I will content myself with depriving thee of speech, and changing thee into a bird, or some four-footed animal: choose then immediately one of these transformations.

It

to

it

ni

to

rei

m

ki

mi

in

aff

of

or

unl

my

thr

tinu

mei

deli

thei

in t

ing

of a

betv

fore

vera

whe

has

firon

: but

. At

nd the

th my

lofing

ghing

c used

the no

fpoule

over,

t I re-

in my

reffion

by the

mind

fame.

great

vas no

fition.

obsti-

only

ing to

, that

and to

ounity.

leath I

ith de-

e into a

fe then

It

S.

to

It was to no purpose for me to implore Mullia's pardon, for he was not only exasperated to the highest degree, but was likewise naturally inclined to malignant actions: so that it was impossible for me to soften his inhumanity. Since you are then determined, said I, to make me sensible of all the weight of your resentment, I submit to your barbarous commands; let me be changed into a bird: What kind of bird, replied Mullia? Into a humming bird *, replied I, for as I always delighted in music, perhaps my songs may solace my affliction, at least I shall have the consolation of pleasing mankind, and not being injurious or insignificant in the world.

Mullia made me no reply, but immediately unbound me, and violently seized the hair of my head; after which he sprung up with me through the vault of the cavern, that still continued open at the top. We traversed an immense space of air in a few moments, and at last descended on the land of Xauxa, which I was then altogether unacquainted with. We were in the midst of a thick wood, and Mullia taking out of a little bag the shell of a cocoa full of a small black grain, ground a few of these between his singers, and then rubbing my forehead with the powder, he pronounced several words which I could not comprehend: and when all this ceremony was compleated he said

Vol. I. L

^{*} The humming bird is not bigger than a large fly; has little shining wings, and its notes are exceedingly strong and melodious.

to me, Quit now the form of a man and affume the shape of a humming bird. The moment he had uttered these words he disappeared, and I remained alone changed into the little animal he mentioned.

I found my condition, at that time, exactly agreeable to the idea I had entertained of it before my transformation; for the loss of my natural form made no change in my inclinations. The moment I began to fing I was really delighted with my voice; my ears were charmed with the melody of the notes I uttered; and as I was conscious of my abilities, I

exerted them with my utmost vigour.

I passed some days in this agreeable amusement, but at last began to be dissatisfied that I had none to fing to but myfelf; I grew difgusted with the solitude in which I resided, and became impatient for the company of mankind: in fine, I discontinued my finging and took a furvey all around me, to discover some habitable country; I fled from place to place for the space of a moon; and at the end of that period imagined I heard a found that refembled a human voice. Upon this I stopped in the midst of my career, to get a right information of what I had heard, and was prefently fenfible I had not been deceived in my conjecture, for I perfectly diffinguished the accents of several men who were converling together.

n

W

di

ап

tin

I must have a sight of these people, said I to myself, and then immediately flew to the

place where the vaice feemed to be uttered; e mo-I hopped from tree to tree, and from spray to eared. fpray, till I had fixed myself in a fituation little where I could diffinguish the objects I had a curiofity to discover: I then saw three men enxactly joying the cool breeze on the edge of a spring, it bewhose streams were exceedingly clear, and of my flowed into a stone bason at a little distance from clinathe source; and from that bason, which was as realways full, they were diffused thro' the counwere try in a winding rivulet, which together with the blooming fields and meadows, formed one ies, I

possibly be seen.

The beauty of this verdant place was fufficient to recompense me for the fatigues I sustained before I arrived there; but it became still more engaging when I beheld the three men, and discovered by their conversation that the neighbouring parts were inhabited. Notwithstanding the change I had lately undergone in the form of my body, I still considered myself as having a much nearer relation to the species of mankind, than to that of birds,

of the most delightful prospects that could

at late retired to Dur. The pilet

I listened very attentively to the conversation of these men who sat by the spring; but as it did not appear very important I began to fing, and the aftonishment they discovered when they heard my notes, convinced me that birds of my class were not common in that country; and indeed they kept a profound filence all the time I entertained them with my melody, which lasted

faid I to the place

nd af-

muse-

d that

w dif-

d, and

kind:

ook a

habit-

or the

peri-

bled a

in the

nation

-fenfi-

cture,

f feve-

lasted near two hours; I pever till now heard so much harmony, said one of the men; I am enchanted, replied another, with that delightful pipe; the third declared he was equally struck with admiration, and all of them directed their eyes to the top of the tree to discover what sigure I made, but it was impossible for them to see me; I was so small and at such a considerable distance from them, that I was entirely invisible to them; besides which, the least branch and leaf were sufficient to conceal me from their observation.

As it began to grow late, my three auditors at last retired; but the pleasure they had enjoyed induced them to return the next day, and I regaled them with the same entertainment. In short, they re-visited the spring many days successively, and brought several other persons with them to share the amusement.

u

in

al

ta

in

I daily faw new faces at the fountain; and one morning in particular, fix young ladies, exquisitely beautiful graced that solitude with their presence; but one of these amiable visitants greatly surpassed the rest in the majesty and graces of her person. The moment I beheld them seated on the soft turf that surrounded the spring, I began to entertain them with my strains, which I continued for the space of two hours, and by the attention with which they savoured me, I imagined the amusement was not disagreeable to them. For my own part, I enjoyed a secret satisfaction in my ability

lity to divert fuch a lovely audience; and my intention was to entertain them with a fecond regale, as foon as I had a little recovered my breath.

But I was not so expeditious as I designed, for the ladies, when I had discontinued my song, said to one another, let us not begone from this place as yet, perhaps the bird may entertain us with more of his harmony; and, in the mean time, it would be proper to improve the present opportunity; since none but we are here, let us therefore bathe ourselves in this bason.

The proposal being approved by all the company, they cast lots who should be their centinel, whilst the rest were bathing. The lady, to whom this province fell, retired to a little distance, that she might give her companions timely information in case any stranger should appear. The other five immediately undressed themselves, and presented to my view the most finished and amiable forms nature had ever created. Four of them, however, only raised my admiration: but the fifth, whose name was Casana*, and was the lady who seemed to me so much superior to the rest in the attractions of her person, commanded all my attention; and by the tender sentiments.

L. 3.

with.

y ability

mosi

eard

am de-

ally

di-

ifco-

Tible

fuch

was

nceal

itors

en-

day,

tain-

ma-

other

it.

and

adies.

vifi-

ajesty

I be-

oundwith

ace of which

ement

y own

^{*} This name fignifies an object that makes the spectator faint, and was given to the lady, to intimate the impression her eyes made on the hearts of all who beheldher.

with which her charms affected my heart, made me sufficiently sensible that I was still in a condition to love an amiable person.

HOUR XXIII.

The charms of this beauteous virgin, and the impotency of my own desires, engaged all my meditations for a considerable time; nor was I diverted from those attentions, till I heard Casana say to her companions, that the bathing of that day would be the most delightful they ever enjoyed, if I would but sing whilst they continued in the water. I needed no other motive to afford her the satisfaction she desired. I raised my voice, and varied it through all its modulations, whilst she and her fair companions were sporting in the limpid stream.

When they had quitted the bath, Casana resumed the conversation, and told her companions her satisfaction would be compleat, if she had but a view of the bird, whose voice had so enchanted her. The moment I knew her inclinations, I slew from the top of the tree, and pearched on one of her snowy hands. The features of her face were irresistibly charming, and the delicate turn of her shape too exquisite to be represented in description; I beheld her with eyes sparkling with love's softest beams, and endeavoured, by sluttering my wings, and a variety of other motions, to make her sensible of the impressions I derived from

b

from her beauty; and that I might the better feem to pay homage to her charms, I began

to tune my voice anew.

My officious careffes were as furprifing to Cafana, as the minuteness of my form; and she was unable to comprehend, how a bird, so tame and gentle, could possibly be found in the wild recesses of a wood: she thought it a kind of prodigy, that a creature, who was almost imperceptible, should exert so strong and fprightly founds; and she could not forbear intimating her aftonishment to her companions, who, for fome time, were incapable of making her any reply. This bird, faid one at last, must certainly belong to some divinity; let us be careful not to injure him, or even leave him any longer in the wood, where he may be prejudiced by some accident that undoubtedly will be imputed to us. Negligence and inconfideration are punished by the gods as crimes; but if we tenderly cherish the bird in reverence to them, we shall be rewarded with their blesfings, for they never fail to repay the fervices rendered them by mortals.

It was some time before Casana made any reply, and, in that interval, she presented me with a small quantity of capia, which in that country is very excellent, and I eat it with a good appetite: she then dipped her singer in the spring, and offered me a drop of water, which I likewise drank. As amiable, said she, as I think this bird, I cannot prevail on my-

L 4

felf

the ands. armo exI beoftest
my
, to
rived
from

eart,

ill in

and

d all

nor

till I

t the

ight-

vhilst

other

fired.

h all

com-

m.

afana

com-

it, if

voice

chew

felf to take him out of the wood; for, should he belong to any deity, I shall make myself

criminal in depriving him of his liberty.

In consequence of this persuasion, Casana, when she rose from the green bank to return home, first gently kissed, and then placed me on the branch of a tree; but the moment she left me, I slew to her again, and settled on her delicious bosom. This extraordinary circumstance even chilled the blood in her veins; but as the impression she felt, proceeded more from admiration than fear, she was convinced, the moment I began to repeat my little caresses, that I had no intention to forsake her. Since he willingly surrenders himself to me, said she, I will carry him home, and carefully tend him; but he shall still enjoy his liberty, and sly where he pleases.

At the conclusion of this discourse, she returned to her father's habitation: he was not only one of the principal officers of the court, but had the honour to be related to the king, and his name was Rullaac. Soon after Casana's arrival, it was reported she had the bird, whose surprising melody had for some days past, raised the curiosity of all sorts of people, and caused a general admiration. The house of Rullaac was thronged with perpetual crowds on this occasion; and all those who had heard me at the spring, were impatient to view my form, and became exceedingly astonished when

hey faw me.

The

10

11

m

14

b

li

ha

B

fo

gı

fin

B

th

ter

Wa

m

ing

ma

COL

and

me

bre

my

the

voi

was

mu

bro

IS t

yfelf
fana,
eturn
d me
t fhe
n her
cummore
nced,
reffes,
Since
d fhe,
him;

ould

he reas not
court,
king,
fana's
bird,
days
eople,
houfe
rowds
heard

nd fly

The king of Xauxa being informed of the adventure, had the fame curiofity as his fubjects, and gave orders for me to be brought into his prefence; upon which Cafana carried. me to the palace, and prefented me to his majefty. I lay conftantly on the bosom of that beauteous virgin, and had infinitely more delight in that fituation, than I could possibly have enjoyed on the throne of my ancestors. But the king's curiofity proved fatal to me; for as he was very aged, and had his fight greatly impaired, he took me between his fingers, to furvey me with more attention. But as he turned me about, with less caution than was confiftent with the delicacy of my texture, he tore off one of my legs. Cafana was immediately fensible of my misfortunes by my cries. The tears flowed from her charming eyes, and it was impossible for her to command her affliction. She made no scruple to confess the pain this accident had created her and after the had intreated the prince to return me into her hands, she re-placed me on her breast, where I soon forgot the greatest part of my torment.

As she was preparing to withdraw, her father, who had never seen me nor heard my voice, came into the king's apartment. He was surprised to find his daughter there, and much more to see me on her bosom. He broke out in a violent rage, and cried, Who is that stranger you are so fond of, and where

The

w my

when

did .

did you find him? It appears, by the manner in which you treat him, that you are upon very good terms together. I fear you have dispoted of your person in his favour, without either mine or your mother's approbation.

Cafana was fo touched with these reproaches, that she trembled in every limb. My lord and father, faid she, in the greatest emotion, I went this morning with five of my fifters to the fountain, and heard this little bird fing: when he had ended his harmony I was defirous of beholding his form; and at the fame instant he flew to me and fettled on my hand. His tractable and gentle behaviour charmed me; I then fed him and gave him water to drink: but one of my fifters happening to fay, that he certainly belonged to some divinity, I thought it criminal to deprive him of liberty; and therefore placed him on a branch, and prepared to return home. But I had scarce proceeded two steps before the bird flew to me a second time, and rested upon me with so much satisfaction, as made me judge he intended to make me a present of himself; and I was afraid to drive him away, left I should offend the deity to whom he may belong.

Cafana when she had finished her discourse, removed me from her bosom, and her face was covered with those lovely blushes, that are the natural indications of modest purity. Such an artless evidence might have convinced Rullaac of his daughter's innocence; instead of

which

m

R

uf

a

which his anger grew more intemperate, and he raised his hand with an intention either to strike her or crush me with the blow; but very fortunately for me the king, whose disposition was naturally mild and compassionate, prevented the stroke, and blamed Rullaac exceedingly for his inconsiderate rage. How! said he, are you unable then to contain yourself in my presence? and have you lost all your reason? How ridiculous are you, to mistake the least bird that ever was seen for a man?

My lord, replied the father of Casana, you shall be convinced that my resentment is not unreasonable, and that I don't act without a just design. The bird your majesty now beholds, is a young man, descended from the antient kings of Colla; and he has been changed into this form by the magician Mullia, whose sister he refused to espouse. Since, therefore, I am so well acquainted with this pretended bird, can I with any patience see him lodged on my daughter's breast?

The king seemed greatly astonished at what he heard: What proof, said he, can you give me that your relation is true? Sire, replied Rullaac, though magic is far from being my usual profession, yet in my youthful days I was a considerable proficient in that science; I could make the earth tremble from its foundations, and cause the rivers to overslow their banks: I could remove mountains from one region to another, and had power to transform

L 6

9

thes, and n, I rs to ling:

ner

pon

ave

defifame hand. rmed ter to o fay, ity, I perty; , and fcarce

he inand I should

to me

course, her face that are . Such ed Rullead of which a man into the shape of an animal, and make an animal assume the form of a man: but these abilities, which indeed are useful, when employed for the welfare of mankind, or to invalidate the malice of the generality of magicians who delight in the disorders of nature; these abilities, I say, are very dangerous, when they are employed to torment and persecute the children of men.

I perceive by your discourse, replied the king, that you can restore this young man to his primitive form. Yes, my lord, said Rullaac, I have that power; and if it be agreeable to your majesty's inclinations, I will compelthe magician Mullia to appear immediately before you, and will order him to break the enchantment in your presence; his power is much more limited than mine, and he must necessarily obey my commands; should he dare to hesitate, I should have recourse to compulsion, and have that confidence in the virtue of my arms, that I may venture to promife myfelf a compleat victory. But I am apt to believe he will not be presumptuous enough to contend with, his fuperior. nultical though tragic is tur from believing

HOUR XXIV

common unit di apprifero sidevil.

a

ai

tu

to

Rullage, at the conclusion of this discourse, immediately went to his own habitation, and in a sew moments after appeared in the palace, arrayed in his enchanted armour; and caused the

ake

but

hen

or to

ma-

ure:

vhen-

e the

the

in to

Rul-

mpel

y be-

e en-

much

cessa-

hefi-

, and

arms,

com-

e will

with,

•

has lo

1 650

courfe,

, and

palace,

caused

the

the king to be acquainted, that if he defired to be a spectator of what was then to be transacted, he might fafely adjourn with all his officers to the great square of the palace.

When the affembly had ranged themselves round the square, Rullaac placed himself in the center, and drew a large circle with the point of his lance; and after feveral invocations, stamped on the earth with his foot and made it tremble all around him. The spectators were afraid, left the convulfive motion should shake. all the palace into ruins on their heads: a chilling tremour ran through every heart, and increased to a prodigous degree, when a black vapour was feen to rife out of the earth, and shroud Rullaac from the view of the assembly; they all concluded him to be loft: his friends were in the greatest agonies, and his daughter Casana made the air resound with her cries, and feemed refigned to despair: but amidst all. these apprehensions the vapour dislipated in an instant, and disclosed the magician Mullia in a suppliant posture at the feet of Rullaac.

This spectacle, by degres, re-animated the minds of the spectators; Great gods! cried they, grant that Rullaac may be triumphant: and the same moment they heard Mullia ask, why he was sent for to that place. Thou art commanded hither, said Rullaac, that thou mayest restore Moracac immediately to his natural form, and to take a solemn oath, never to injure him for the future; and if thou re-

fusest:

fusest to obey me, prepare to experience the

force of my arms.

He pronounced these words with a menacing tone, and the fire slashed from his eyes. Mullia, on the other hand, replied with a submissive air. O potent Rullaac! I have always acknowledged thee my superior, and am ready to obey whatever thou shalt enjoin me. I only demand thy obedience in two instances, said Rullaac; and when thou hast accomplished them, thou shalt have full liberty to depart.

Thou shalt have immediate satisfaction, replied Mullia; and, at the same time, he defired that the little bird might be brought to him, and Casana herself delivered it into his hands: after which he took a small piece of earth, and rubbed it on my head; saying to me, at the same time, "I command thee to "resume that form of a man, in which thou didst appear before this transformation."

The moment he finished these words, I was restored to my natural shape, in every particular, except my leg which the king had broken, so that I still continued lame: and Mullia having promised never to molest me thereafter, Rullaac told him, he was at liberty to depart; upon which, he disappeared in the same manner he came, that is to say, a new vapour rose from the earth, and when it dispersed, Rullaac alone appeared in the circle.

nenaeyes.
ith a
have
and
injoin
ro inft acberty

ction; ae deght to to his ece of ng to hee to thou

I was rticuoken, Aullia after, epart; man-

The

apour

perfed,

The fatisfaction which the king expressed at my transformation, was counterbalanced by his concern to find himself the cause of my lameness; Canst thou not, said he to Rullaac. do fomething more for this stranger? I would willingly part with one of my limbs, to restore him his own, of which I have unhappily deprived him. My lord, replied Rullaac, your goodness shall not cost you so dear; order only fome water to be brought me: they immediately presented some to him in a calebash. into which he dipped his hand, and sprinkled a few drops on my thigh, faying, at the fame time, "Young man, if thou hast lost thy " leg by an accident, be it restored to thee in "the manner thou didft enjoy it formerly." The moment he finished those words, my leg was re-united to my thigh, and I walked as steadily and upright as ever.

These were the ceremonies employed to reftore me to my primitive form: but, alas! I had been infinitely more happy had I remained all my life-time in the shape of a bird. But it is to no purpose now, to make reflections

of this nature!

When I had rendered my acknowledgments to the king and Rullaac, for their goodness to me, I desired permission to testify to Casana, my sense of the obligation I had received from her, as she was the first cause of my good fortune. This permission was granted me, and I threw myself at the feet of that amiable lady.

I esteem it, said I, the happiest circumstance of my present condition, that I owe all I now enjoy, to the most lovely person in the world; and my felicity, adorable Casana, would be compleat, had you now the same disposition to love me, as you discovered when I was only a little bird. I shall never forget the innocent caresses, with which you savoured me in that

happy flate. 15 b of 107 fles 101 llaft alsolog

I was going to proceed in the same tone, when the princess who had now several points of decency to observe, appeared in the softest consustion, and with down cast eyes, made me this reply; I am persuaded, my lord, said she, your gratitude may now make those transports pardonable, which, on any other occasion, would be justly displeasing. Conduct yourself with more caution for the future, continued she, in a lower tone, here are some persons near us, who have it in charge to observe my behaviour; and therefore let us not give them any opportunity of making disagreable remarks.

ar

ar

in

fat

be

thi

int

Ca

col

hu

his flie

lau

he l

enq

con

I received this advice as I ought, and improved it in the discreetest manner I could: I assumed a very reserved behaviour all the rest of the day, and very seldom approached Casana: but when I happened to be near her, I affected to entertain her with a conversation on different subjects, and I imagined she was under the inspection of some potent person, and consequently that it might be dangerous for her to listen.

listen to my vows, as well as for me to address

them to her in public. so as and double attend

· I was not deceived in my suspicion; for in a conversation I had two days after, with one of the women who were appointed to attend me, I learnt, that the king's eldest fon was paffionately in love with Cafana, and intended to espouse her very soon: I then congratulated myself for conforming to the counsel I had received from the princess; but I had faid too much before. There was a number of infolent and cenforious persons among the king's officers, and indeed fuch characters are never wanting in courts. They had over-heard the declarations I made to Cafana, and, with a malicious fatisfaction acquainted the prince, who had been absent some time from court, that he had a rival in me. They even informed him of things I had never faid, adding, that his own interest obliged him to return with all expedition, to dispute with me the conquest of Cafana's heart.

The prince at these tidings, hastened to court like a lion, who, when he is pressed with hunger, rushes from his den to roam for food; his eyes darted gleams of fire, he roars, he slike the wind, and never stops till he has launched upon his prey. Such did the prince seem, on his arrival at court. The moment he had paid his duty to the king his father, he enquired for the apartment which had been consigned, to me, and hastened thither with

d imld: I
he rest
asana:
fected
ferent
er the
conseher to

listen

ince

won

rld;

be

tion

only

cent :

1003

one,

oints

ftelt

nade

faid

ranf-

occa-

iduct

con-

per-

ferve

give

eable .

the utmost impatience. After a few compliments which he made me, on the extraordinary events I had experienced, he proposed a walk to me before dinner.

I faw fome emotions in his eyes, that made me fensible he enjoyed no great satisfaction; but I could not, with any manner of civility or politeness, decline the proposal he made me; and therefore I gave him to understand, I was ready to wait on him. Let each of us, faid he, take a fabre, with a bow and arrows, perhaps we shall find some animal in the wood to

employ our weapons on.

When we had armed ourselves as the prince defired, he led me through a portal which opened into a beautiful meadow near the palace: we had now passed to the further side of it, and were at the entrance into a thicket, when the prince addressed me in this manner: I find it very proper to stop in this place, which gives me a commodious opportunity to decide our difference. What difference, interrupted I, can I possibly have with you, my lord? I never faw you till this day, and if I have been fo unfortunate as to offend you in any instance, I am disposed to give you all the satisfaction you can defire; I will accept of no fatisfaction, replied the prince, but your death. You love Cafana, and have made her a public declaration of your passion; this is a motive sufficient for my revenge; I am determined to destroy any rival who attempts to supplant me, and you shall

tl

fr

CO

m

2 1

to

YOU

fan

tha

hav

duć

enfi

fron

fure

be a

me,

rits

alor

you

shall either deprive me of life, or I will leave

you dead on the fpot.

npli-

ordi-

fed a

made

tion;

e me;

faid

, per-

ood to

prince

which

he pa-

fide of

nicket,

nner: which

decide

pted I,

I never

fo un-

ance, I

on you

on, re-

ou love laration

ient for

roy any

ind. you

shall

World

I was inflamed with refentment at fuch a declaration. The gods forbid, faid I, that I should combat with the fon of my benefactor; and I have too many obligations to the king your father, ever to suffer me to be guilty of fo much ingratitude. It shall never be faid, that I have violated the fanctuary which afforded me a refuge; and I had much rather convince you by my fervices, that I am fo far from deferving your displeasure, that on the contrary, I merit your friendship. Believe me, my lord, it is much more honourable to gain

a friend than vanquish an enemy.

In vain, faid the prince, do you endeavour to footh my refentment; I can never pardon your temerity, in attempting to rob me of Cafana's heart. If my esteem, answered I, for that amiable lady, be my crime, you shall have no future cause to complain of my conduct, and I consent to renounce the satisfaction of feeing her any more. As foon as the ensuing morning appears, I will banish myself from your father's court and dominions, and furely you may account a facrifice like this, to be a compleat victory. This will never fatisfy me, replied the prince, and your offence merits a much severer chastisement. Your death alone can avenge me of the infolent liberties you have taken with Cafana; I know with I therefore unfoculties any district and

what pleasure you abused her innocence, when

you was changed into a bird.

A jealoufy foill founded, made it impossible for me to keep my temper any longer in the bounds of moderation. How, faid I, can you be jealous of a little fly, who happened to fettle on the face or bolom of your mistress; if that be your disposition, you will have enemies enough to combat, and will never be able to destroy them entirely; for one that you can exterminate, you will fee a thousand rife to life every day; and therefore, believe me, Sir, the best conduct you can resolve upon, is to keep your inordinate passions in subjection. a friend than vanguish an enemy.

HOUR XXV. aleval to footh my releatment; I can never parcon

My manner of representing the affair, did but irritate the prince to a higher degree. Wretch as thou art! faid he, is it not enough that thou hast injured me in the most sensible part, but wilt thou likewife infult the delicacy of my passion; however, I am resolved to punish thee for thy presumption; prepare then to defend thyself, for I intend to treat thee without much ceremony; upon which he drew his fabre, and rushed upon me with all possible fury, to move was general and believe the

The remembrance I still retained of the obligations I had received from the father, no way obliged me to suffer myself to be flain by the fon; I therefore unsheathed my sabre, and

threw

in I an be WE tha

th

at Iw cap mo cha

ha

flov wit we

fity. ed i then us t

were phyl vered bloom

T was bega grew

tal.

vhen Tible 1 the you d to refs; eneable u can o life r, the keep

10 100 ir, did degree. nough sensible ! lelicacy to pure then at thee he drew Il possi-

nl

the obther, no flain by threw

threw myself into a posture of defence. At first I only warded off his blows, and had no intention to wound my adverlary; and indeed I flattered myself, that this instance of my regard for his fafety would have calmed his rage, and made him acknowledge he had no cause to be so implacable against me: I likewise hopedwe should be observed from the palace; and that those who should happen to see us, would have fufficient time to come and part us: but at last I found myself so briskly assaulted, that I was obliged to make my enemy for ever incapable of injuring me. The combat grew more desperate every moment, and we exchanged several dangerous blows. The blood flowed from our mutual wounds, and notwithstanding the large quantity we both lost, we were still fighting with the severest animofity, when feveral officers who were dispatched in all speed by the king to separate us, threw themselves between our weapons, and obliged us to return to the palace.

My wounds being not very dangerous, were healed in a few days by a balm which the physicians applied to them, and I soon recovered the vigour I had loft by the effusion of

blood.

The prince's fate was very different, and he was reduced fo low the fifth day, that they began to despair of his cure, and he himself grew sensible that his illness would prove morbre, and tal. With this persuasion he formed the most

crimi-

for her fake.

Nothing but the king's authority could have prevailed on Cafana to visit the prince. When the came into his presence, he addressed himfelf to her in this manner, the better to conceal his infamous design. Charming Casana, said he, I am not a little obliged to you for your complaifant proceeding towards me; 'tis undoubtedly the last satisfaction you can now procure me. I am fenfible my final hour is come, and I am going to be join'd to my anceftors, in another state of being. The only reluctance I shall carry with me out of this world, is, that I must die before I could call you mine; but you are now at liberty to difpose of your heart in favour of him you love best.

Prince, replied Casana, this is no time for you to indulge such imaginations, think rather how to compose the emotions of your soul: your

con-

th

ar

th

me

no

rai

ons

pre

rea

tal

and

Inv

fhe

vou.

their

then

tom:

but

into

dran

true,

It

condition is not desperate as yet; your youth and vigorous constitution, with our sincere prayers, and the remedies that are offered you, ought to make you hope for a speedy re-establishment of your health. Ah! interrupted the prince, since you are so generous as to interest yourself in my preservation, drink one cup of cora to my recovery, and I will drink another to the continuance of your charms.

Catana could not deny the prince this fatisfaction, and the attendants presented each of
them with a cup of that liquor, which they immediately drank. Those who were present took
notice that the princess trembled when she
raised the cup to her lips, and her apprehensions were undoubtedly occasioned by a secret
presage of the fate that attended her; and in
reality, a moment after she had drank the mortal draught, the rosy colour faded in her face,
and she was seized with violent convulsions.
In vain was the assistance of all about her, and
she expired in the arms of those who endeavoured to relieve her.

Whilst the attendants were employing all their cares to recover the princels, one of them saw the prince seized with the same symptoms in his bed; they ran to his assistance, but he had already breathed out his soul.

It is easy to judge there was possion infused into the liquor the prince and Casana had drank, and indeed nothing could be more true. The prince, not able to bear the thought

that

for you her how : your con-

ma-

If of

ually

de-

the

y, at

ever,

be to

prof-

esired

e her

e died

have

When

him-

onceal

a, faid

r your

tis un-

n now

our is

ny an-

ne only

of this

ald call

to dif-

u love

that his rival should enjoy that lady, was so inhuman as to mix a violent poison in the cora presented to her, by which means he was certain, that if he was not to possess Casana, at least she should make no other man happy.

I was afflicted beyond expression at this melancholy accident; I lamented the unhappy fate of the princess, and all the people bewailed the prince. The forrow which affected the king on this occasion, threw him into a languishing illness, that brought him to the brink of the grave. At the end of one moon, when he began a little to recover, he ordered me to be conducted into his prefence. Young stranger, faid he, you are fensible what calamities I have fuffered fince your arrival in my dominions: my fon is dead, one of my relations whom I intended for his spouse is now no more, and I myself beheld the gates of death: It is true, these misfortunes cannot justly be imputed to you, and it would be unrighteous to punish you for what you did not commit. All the world can testify the discretion with which you conducted yourself in your passion for Cafana, and I myself beheld the repugnance with which you combated my fon: every one must acknowledge, that nothing but the necessity of defending your own life induced you to oppose him; but tho' all these circumstances proclaim your innocence, it is equally true, that you are the cause of our misfortunes. Be gone then in peace; your presence in this country will

fe

I

m

A

ab

ve

the

Th

fen

A

wat

Tho

to t

ben

frui

tou

Ifti

ap

rup

will but aggravate my forrows, be gone then

immediately and for ever.

I would willingly have made fome reply in my justification, but he obliged me to be silent. Once more be gone, faid he, I always had a fincere inclination to be hospitable to strangers, do not now constrain me to act contrary to my natural disposition.

These last words admitted of no reply: I immediately left the palace, and after I had travelled for the space of two days, found myfelf out of the dominions of the king of Xauxa. I only met with one remarkable adventure in my journey, and that was in the country of

Abanfay.

as fo

cora

cer-

a, at

me-

appy

ailed

d the

lan-

orink

when

ne to

Aran-

ities I

mini-

ations

w no

death:

e im-

ous to

t. All

which

or Ca-

e with

e must

ecessity

to op-

es pro-

e, that

e gone

ountry

will

One day, when the heat proved insupportable, and I was extremely fatigued with travelling from morning to noon, I stopped at the edge of a wood that role on my right hand. The place was intirely calculated to give paffengers the enjoyment of the refreshing gales. A bubbling fountain spouted forth its limped waters, and a blooming circle of tall trees that forth a profusion of branches impenetrable to the fun beams: these branches that almost bended to the earth, were loaded with inviting fruit, some of which I gathered and eat, and found their flavour most delicious. After which I stretched myself on the grass, and sunk into a pleasing slumber.

In a very few hours, my fleep was interrupted, and I found myself moved up and VOL. I.

down; these motions, tho' not at all violent, were fufficient to awake me, and I then perceived that four old women, entirely naked. had bound my arms with filver chains. the efforts I could make to difengage myfelf were ineffectual, and I entreated them in vain to restore me to liberty. We have no intention to injure you, faid they, and only defire you to follow us without reluctance; but if you refuse to comply, we shall find means to make you obey us, in spite of all your resistance.

The curiofity I had to know where this adventure would end, induced me to follow them without any farther expostulations. We walked above an hour thro' the wood, and at last found ourselves on the brink of a broad and deep trench. A draw-bridge was then let down to give us a free passage, and when we had crossed the trench, the bridge drew up of itself. We then came into a vast court, in the middle of which stood a large pavilion, whose entrance was guarded by two amiable women, as naked as my four conductors; but notwithstanding the indecent condition in which they appeared, an air of modesty, which commanded respect, was visible in their aspects, and I could not help taking notice that they fmiled at my approach. O young stranger, faid they, you are ignorant of the good fortune that awaits The great Rimac determines, you shall consent to be the author of the greatest happiness that can possibly attend you.

This

he m CO wi in ba Iv

bi

wl E WO

de

to us, for tion war to opii obys is th fon nak imn cool ters fenfi once

jects

cont

tain

This language was a perfect riddle to me; but I was informed by two young women, that her mistress herself would acquaint me with my felicity. You have nothing more to do, continued they, than to give us your weapons, with the habit you wear, and to bathe yourfelf in this bason; I am very willing, said I, to bathe and furrender my arms, as you defire; I will likewise resign my apparel to you, but what other dress am I then to be clothed in? Every man has his particular custom, and I would not appear naked before any mortal;

decency forbids me to be fo abandoned.

You have reason, replied one of the women, to fay every one has a peculiar custom: as to us, we cannot blush to appear as nature has formed us; for we are only guided by moderation and purity, and as reason tempers the warmest flow of our blood, we are only ashamed to manifest a depraved heart. This, in our opinion, is the most infamous and reproachful object that can possibly be seen; or rather, it is that which ought never to be found in a perfon of honour. We may add to this, that nakedness is so far from being an incentive to immoderate defires, that, on the contrary, it cools the wanton fervours of the mind; it fetters irregular paffions, and gives a modest infenfibility to innocence. In fine, whenwe are once habituated to this custom, what ever objects present themselves before us, the eye continues undifordered, and the heart is never tainted with any tumultuous passion.

This

olent,

n per-

aked. All

myfelf

n vain

ention

re you

if you

make

nis ad-

v them

valked

found

d deep

own to

croffed

ddle of

ntrance

naked

anding

peared,

respect,

ald not

my ap-

y, you

awaits

ou shall

est hap-

We

ce.

I discovered, in this kind of reasoning, some glimmerings of truth, which obliged me to submit. Since this is your custom, said I, and you compel me to conform to it, I shall dispose myself to imitate your example, and will no longer delay to appear in a condition that can never be indecent, since it is justified by your example. At this, they began to take away my weapons; after which, they eased me of my chains, and assisted me to divest myself of my apparel, which the four old women caught up and carried away.

PI

ta

al

lu

th

th

pe

loi

you

tice

dat

wh

obl

wit

WI

dut

favo

me

righ

difce

and

cau

thin

alre

HOUR XXVI.

In the mean time I threw myself into the bason, according to the directions I had received, and washed myself for some time; and when I came out of the water, the two young women, to whose care I was consigned, dried my body with linnen, white as the snow itself; and each of them folding one of her arms round mine, introduced me into the palace.

After we had passed through several apartments, they led me into a large hall, where the Laica Pacuncus then was: she was a young lady about twenty years of age, exquisitely beautiful, and her eyes sparkled with so much lustre, that I was hardly able to bear their radiant glances. She was seated on a throne of silver, over which was thrown the skin of a tyger, and at her left-hand I beheld a golden throne,

throne, covered with the spoils of a lion. Approach, young stranger, said she; the moment I appeared, unite your destiny with mine, and take possession of the throne I have decreed you. I am infinitely delighted to owe so amiable a husband to chance, and could not have succeeded better, tho' I had selected one from the flower of a whole nation.

I was so confounded at this adventure, and the advances I received from fo charming a person, that I stood speechless before her. Pacuncus finding I made no reply, but feemed loft in a kind of extafy, told me, she was not furprised at my silence, for doubtless, said she, you are not accustomed to receive the first overtures from our fex: however, this is my practice, continued she, and you must accommodate yourself to it as well as you can; upon which, the offered me her hand in the most obliging manner. I then approached her, with an intention to throw myself at her feet: What do you mean to do, cried she? It is my duty to kiss your knees, at the same time she favoured me with a tender embrace, and obliged me to ascend the throne that was raised on her right hand.

I was hardly seated, before she resumed her discourse: You are now my husband, said she, and I may hereaster converse with you on the cause of your arrival in my dominions, tho' I think I am acquainted with every circumstance already; but at present, something of more

M 3 confe

ifpose vill no at can your away me of felf of caught

fome

ne to

receive; and young , dried w itfelf; er arms

where a young quisitely fo much ar their a throne fkin of a golden

throne,

consequence requires our attention: give me your hand, and let us retire into the next apartment, where I will acquaint you with some particulars very necessary for you to know.

2

n

ir

ea

gi

q

ob

tr:

dif

OV

an

dif

ou:

hu

the

to t

froi

who

WOI

first

ons.

to p

cam

As my furprise was increased every moment by the extraordinary things I heard, I obeyed her without making any reply; she then conducted me into a chamber, the air of which was perfumed with odours so exquisitely fragrant, that they charmed me; nor was the eye regaled with less attractions than the simell.

The walls were adorned with a radiant profusion of rich metals and stones, ranged with admirable symmetry. A bed of gold covered with the skins of six tygers, was the only surniture in that apartment. Pacuncus laid herself on the bed, and invited me to place myself at her side, and when she had for some time beheld me with eyes, in which love had kindled his brightest slames, she directed herdiscourse to me in this manner.

It is now time, my dearest spouse, to inform you who I am, and what were my inducements to treat you in the manner you have experienced. My father was the chief prophet of the great Rimac, and I am the only fruit of his marriage bed. At his death he made me the heires of all his power, which consisted in an absolute command over all things, either on earth or in the waters; but the I am invested with

with fuch an unlimitted authority, I regulate all my actions by reason, and never exert my power but to prosper the virtuous and punish injustice. I give consolation to the unfortunate in their afflictions, and never fail to chaftife the abandoned with due feverity. Once in every moon I take a progress round the earth, and am careful wherever I come, to establish that order and tranquillity which magicians, by their capricious practices too frequently interrupt; the elements themselves obey my commands, and all nature appears tractable and fubmiffive before me.

O great Rimac, cried she, in this part of her discourie, why is not my power as absolute over the mind! But alas! in that particular I am too fenfible of my inability. Ah me! what distracting pangs have I suffered from perfidious men; I have been espoused to fixty-nine husbands, and had the mortification to find them all false and ungrateful. I was united to them succeffively by the most tender passion, but their inconstancy has for ever separated me from their arms. When I punished the last, whom I surprised in the embraces of one of my women, I took a folemn oath to marry the first man who should set a foot in my dominions, and bound myfelf by an inviolable vow,.. to punish him severely if he either refused to espouse me, or should prove false after he became the partner of my bed.

M 4

For

xperinet of uit of de me vefted

with

ment peyed conhich fra-

s the

me

next with

u to

the prowith vered urnihermyfome e had

d her

nform ments sted in her on You may now be fenfible, continued she, what misfortunes you have escaped, by confenting to be my husband. I should have been compelled to make you repent of your refusal, and shall be under the same necessity if you ever

h

h

0

C

I

an

m

70

th

ne

go

eit

th

fh

yo

yo

tio

falfify your vows of fidelity to me.

I was on the point of telling her, that I could not possibly comprehend how her conduct to me any way comported with her affertion, that all her actions were regulated by reason, but fhe did not allow me the opportunity. a regard to yourfelf, faid she, for tho' I have not an absolute inspection into the heart, I can discover by the language of your eyes, that you are preparing to contradict me. I have already told you that you are my husband, and that ought to be sufficient to secure me your heart. You will pardon the little vehemence I discover, as it is the necessary consequence of the oath I have taken: I indeed was urged to it by a degree of desperation; but it is not the less inviolable for that circumstance. All the excuses and impediments you can alledge will avail you nothing; and if you fancy there is any injustice in my proceedings, you will eafily be reconciled to it, when you consider that the attractions of my person, will amply recompense you for all you can possibly lose in any other instance. You have one infallible advantage to depend on, which is the certainty you may entertain, that I shall preserve to my death, all the graces I may now enjoy; and I must

must likewise acquaint you, that you will experience the same fondness in me which I now express, and the same inclination to please you.

I indeed was shocked at the first advances Pacuncus made me, and the constraint she laid me under of being united to her all my days, gave me some diffatisfaction; but the absolute air of her conversation, and the menaces she had recourse to, made me determine to comply with her expectations. Beauteous queen of the Laicas, faid I, and at the fame time kiffed ' her hand; I am fo far from difregarding the offers you make me, that I count them the greatest felicity I could possibly attain to, and could never hope to be fo exquifitely bleffed: I even acknowledge, that I found myfelf incapable of relifting those all-persuasive eyes; you are already the absolute mistress of my person, and, as you have compleated the conquest of my heart, your ascendant shall be as sovereign over my foul. Nothing now remains, but that I intreat you to inform me, in what manner I may best testify my gratitude for all your goodness.

I pronounced these last words with such a tone and air, as convinced Pacuncus, that either her charms or threatnings had gained the effect she desired. Dear lovely youth, said she, I want language to express how much you transport me, by the voluntary gift of you heart; I should have suffered infinite afflictions, had I found it necessary to gain it by my

M. 5

autho

nd I tions

The.

on-

een

ifal.

ever

uld

t to

that

but

lave

nave

can

you

rea-

and

our

ce I

e of

to it

the

the

will

re is

ea-

that

re-

fe in

lible

inty

my

my foftest love.

She accompanied these expressions with a tender embrace, that convinced me of the fincerity of her passion. Such a delicious caress would have enflamed the most insensible of all mortals, and I was preparing to return her endearment, when the refumed her discourse in this manner; I have only one particular more to tell you, and then our nuptial supper shall be ferved up; but let me intreat you to be very attentive to what you are going to hear : I expect when you tender me your heart, that you refign it to me without referve; should I once discover that you had treated me with the least infidelity, all my softest affection for you, will not prevent me from punishing you according to your demerit: your offence will cost you one of your limbs, and you will be driven with contempt from the palace: but should your love to me be at any time infufficient to cool your inclinations to other objects that may present thenselves to your view, summon all your reason to your affistance at such a juncture, and let fear itself extinguish every criminal flame, that any future rival of mine may kindle in your bosoin: let the consideration of your own interest regulate each inordinate defire, that may one day prove too tyrannical

nical to your welfare. Let me therefore recommend it to you, to think of owing all your happiness and repose to your fidelity alone.

Adorable Laica, faid I, all the charms of the most amiable objects in the universe, shallnever deprive you of my heart; and when I once have refigned it to you, no future competitor shall ever reclaim it. Remember well, this engagement, faid Pacuncus, I can pardon all things but the contempt of my person, and the inconstancy of him who shares my bed: let the fad examples of others, teach you discretion; I have received many promiseslike yours, fixty-nine hufbands have plighted. their vows of fidelity to me, and not one, as yet, has been punctual any longer than the first moon of our espousals. I have hitherto feen none but perjured wretches, and I have punished them for their guilt, as I ought. I must indeed acknowledge, continued she with a fmile, that I exposed their constancy to the severest trials, by leaving them in this palace with feveral young virgins, who were beautiful to perfection.

Charming Laica, interrupted I, as for my part, I can safely challenge you to expose me to what trials you please, being well affured you will always find me uniform to what I now profes; let me caution you once more, replied she, to be on your guard; a person may be fwept away by a flood, in the very place where the day before he walked on dry land.

M. 6

ran-

nical

in-

our,

and.

et of

th a

fin-

arefs

f all

en-

le in

nore

shall:

o be

ear :

that

ald I

1 the

you,

ac+

coft

iven

nt to

that

mon

ich a

very

nine-

dera-

ordi-

However, for the present, let us turn the conversation to some other subject: I have acquainted you with all the particulars necessary to the preservation of your good fortune, and said enough to restrain you within the limits of your duty, if you can act rationally; and now let us sit down to our nuptial banquet, which I believe will be very seasonable to you, for I am persuaded, you have not been entertained with much delicacy in your journey.

HOUR XXVII.

The day was now upon the close, and when we quitted the chamber, we found the other apartments finely illuminated by a vast number of lamps, which hung from the roof; but the hall where our collation was ferved up, appeared more resplendent than the brightest day in spring: the wall, as well as the pavement and roof, were covered with plates of filver, fo artificially joined together, that they feemed to be one continued spread of that metal; and were so exquisitely polished, that they reflected every object like a mirrour. the wall were extended several large paws of bears, each of which grasped a lighted taper, which diffused a dazling lustre, and never confumed. These paws were fixty-nine in number, a circumstance, that, in my opinion, had some mysterious meaning; but at that time I did not ask for any explanation, for my eyes

m

CO

pr

ca

th

fit

ini

fla

ent

were furprised with other objects that engaged

all my attention.

d

h

I

en

er

er he

pest

7e-

of

ley

ne-

ney

om

er,

on-

mhad

yes

rere

Pacuncus and myself were seated at the upper end of the hall, on two small thrones of silver, covered with skins exceedingly white and soft; and immediately seven young virgins divinely charming, made their appearance at the other end of the hall, and entertained us with a concert of the most melodious voices I had ever heard.

A few moments after, fix other virgins beautiful as the blushes of the morning, and crowned with chaplets of perfuming flowers, appeared in the middle of the hall, and began to dance with an inimitable harmony of motion. My eyes, till then, had never been delighted with so lovely a view, and no time could be tedious to me, whilst I beheld the easy glide of their bodies, and the delicate softness of their steps, which perfectly accorded with the modulation of the instruments.

When the dance was ended the fix virgins disappeared, and resigned their places to as many others, who placed before us a table covered with a surprising variety of excellent provisions; among which, the ynchic and cachucu, were not forgotten. But besides these dainties, which mortals esteem so exquisite, there was a vast number of others not inferior to the former, in the delicacy of their slavour, and the greatest part of which were entirely unknown to me. Pacuncus served me with

with every kind, and made me acquainted with their particular names, whilst I expressed my commendation of them by my appetite, rather than my expressions; for my astonishment at what I both beheld and heard, made me inca-

pable of uttering a word.

When we had finished our repast, the fix virgins who placed the table before us, immediately carried it away, and the moment they disappeared, two other ladies entered the hall with a little table of filver, that supported a large-veffel of gold, and two cups of the fame metal; the veffel was filled with a red liquor of fo admirable a flavour, that I cried out the instant I tasted it, this surely is the drink of the gods! At the same time I cast my eyes on Pacuncus, and faw her smile at my exclamation. This liquor, faid she, has at last restored you to your speech; at which I immediately grew fenfible of my incivility, and endeavoured to excuse the profound silence I had indulged till then. I am far from being offended, said the, with your attention to the feast with which I have entertained you; and am rather charmed with your filence, which I esteem a favourable presage to my love. I have observed with pleasure, that your taste and judgment are excellent; and from thence concluded your attachment to me, would be equally fincere and lasting. We afterwards discoursed together for some time, and the liquor contributed to enliven the conversation. When

th

17

er

at

a-

fix:

m-

ent

the

rted.

ame

uor

the

k of

eyes

ecla-

nme-

and

nce I

being

to the

; and

hich L

ve. I

r taste

thence

ould be

rwards

nd the

rfation.

When

When we had drank as much as was agreeable to our inclinations, twelve beautiful virgins entered the hall dancing; each of them had a taper in her hand. Immediately after their arrival, they stopped, for a few moments, and then entertained us with the most surprising dance I ever faw, which they did not discontinue till we rose, in order to retire. They then. ranged themselves in pairs, and in that order walked before us to the chamber where the nuptial-bed was prepared. It was the fame apartment in which Pacuncus had instructed me in the rules I was to observe, in order to perpetuate my good fortune. The twelve virgins placed their tapers around the bed, four on each fide, and four at the feet, after which they retired, and left us to our repose.

All the pleafures, which till then, had concurred to transport my senses, vanished that moment from my remembrance, and were fucceeded by delights abundantly more enchanting. My attention was totally employed on that divine beauty, to whose possession I was so happily allotted. We repeated, in those foft moments, our protestations of mutual love; our fouls were diffolved in raptures inexpressible, and grew intoxicated with joys too exquifite for imagination itself to paint. Several hours. glided insensibly away in this scene of delight, before our eyes were closed in flumbers; but I was foon awaked, by two gentle kiffes which Pacuncus imprinted on my lips. She was all sprightsprightliness and vivacity, and charmed me to such a degree by her engaging disposition, that I have reason to believe our transports were mutual.

The day stole upon us amidst our endearments, and we rose to new feasts, diversified with dances and harmonious airs, where some amiable novelty was always intermixed. The succeeding days were passed in the same pleasures; but we sometimes quitted the palace and retired to verdant groves and cooling grots, where innumerable delights presented themselves to our view, in all imaginable variety.

The time at last arrived when Pacuncus was to be separated from me, to re-visit the world; a fatal period to my repose! a period, wherein my constancy was to experience the strongest proof. She acquainted me, that she should be absent four days, and at the same assured me, the parted from me with regret: Believe me, faid she, you are infinitely dearer to me than any of those who formerly espoused me, and I tremble lest I should be fated to lose you for ever. Were it in my power to guard you from the danger to which you will foon be abandoned, I would interpose with joy; but I am necessiated to prove the fidelity of the husband to whom I am to devote my heart, and it is on this condition alone, that I am to expect a child to inherit my power. All I can promise you is this; if you preserve your constancy to me untainted, during these four days of abfence,

m

fence, I will be fatisfied with this fingle trial, and will take such effectual methods as shall secure you for the future, from being liable to love any other object, or inspire any person but myself, with a passion for you: you shall then be in a compleat capacity to make our union persect; our inclinations shall be all harmonized by unanimity, and no accident shall in-

terrupt our joys.

d

e

e

1-

bi

s,

n-

.

ras

d;

ein

eft

be

ne,

me,

han

id I

for

rom

an-

am

and

son

ect a

mile

cy to

abence,

My lovely queen, faid I, this language is altogether unnecessary, and even injurious to my virtue; for you feem to suspect the sincerity of my love, fince you can possibly doubt my fidelity. Ah! my dearest Moracac, replied Pacuncus, I am perfuaded you at present have an unfeigned affection for me, but who can be responsible to me for your future conduct. Those objects which have made no impression upon you when I was present, may rob me of your heart when I no longer behold you; and that beauty which to day you may view with indifference, may to-morrow prove a fatal allurement. As to the rest you may believe me when I affure you, that all the regret and tender fears I have discovered, flow from no other motive than my fond defire to preserve you from danger.

Rest satisfied in my conduct, said I, and be persuaded you shall owe my inviolable sidelity, not to any apprehensions I have of punishment, but to my sincere inclinations to live happily with you all my days; and I even

flatter

pable of the least ingratitude.

After many mutual protestations of unchanging love, Pacuncus ascended her chariot, drawn by twelve snow-white partridges, three and three in a rank. We then gave each other the last farewel, and the birds, accustomed to the signal, sprung into the air with incredible swiftness, and drew the chariot to such a height, as made it soon disappear from my view.

Limmediately, upon the Laica's departure, recollected every particular of her discourse. am very sensible, said I, to myself; Pacuncus has no power to read the fecrets of hearts, for if the had, the would certainly have known. with what fincerity I love her; and indeed the: happy fituation wherein fhe has placed me, makes it impossible for me to indulge a passion. for any lady but herself. Her suspicions, continued I, are unjust; and in order to convince her they were fo, her attendants shall now regale me with the most delicious banquets they can prepare, and shall entertain my eyes with all the amiable allurements they can disclose; besides, added I, should I find my heart ever so little inter sted in favour of any particularobject, it will be eafy for me, by banishing that object from my presence, and calling up the idea of Pacuncus in my foul, to preserve myfelf from all possibility of danger.

I made these reflections in the court where I went to bid the Laica farewel, and see her depart; and I was employed in the fame meditations when I entered the palace, but they all vanished from my mind, when I found a ge-. neral folitude reign through all the apartments. I wandered from chamber to chamber, without discovering one human form; this, faid I, will never enable me to execute the project I have been forming: where are then the dangerous enfnarements with which I was threatned? In vain did I raise my voice to allure some of the young virgins, with whose names I was unacquainted: and when I received no answer, Surely, faid I, Pacuncus has commanded all her ladies to attend her in her progrefs.

HOUR XXVIII.

As I could not prevail on myself to believe she had any intention to leave me alone in the palace, certainly, said I, it is but reasonable that the husband of the queen of the Laicas should have some share of her power. Upon which I resolved to make the experiment, and accordingly stamped on the earth with my foot: at the same instant an old woman appeared before me, to know what commands I had for her to execute.

I was startled at an object so very disagreeable, and continued silent for some moments; but after I had recovered myself from my surprise,

1

1=

t,

ee

er

le

any

e,.

us ts,

wn.

ne,

ion

on-

nce

re-

hey

fe ;

ver

ing

up

erve

I ask'd her if she was the only domestic the Laica had left to attend me? My lord, said she, if for your greater security you will please to content yourself with my services, you shall be supplied with all you desire, during the absence of my mistress; I have orders to obey you, and am impowered to give you satisfac-

tion in every particular.

If that be the case, answered I, cause some of the young ladies who usually attend in this palace to come here. Ah! my lord! interrupted she, what is this you desire! Let me intreat you to entertain no such thought, and may the gods forbid that my ministration should lead you to the edge of a precipice. Our young virgins, in the absence of Pacuncus, entirely devote themselves to pleasure, and are now giving a loose to all their sprightliness and gaiety. Should you therefore see them at a time like this, they would make such impressions on your heart, as would be impossible for you to resist.

What I heard did but the more excite my curiofity; My good mother, faid I, you must certainly be ignorant how tenderly I love the queen your mistress, otherwise you would never entertain those suspicions: let me therefore desire you to comply with my orders. My lord, replied she, I cannot possibly obey you in this instance; but if you are absolutely determined to see my young companions, you may, as you are master of this palace, command

mand them yourself to appear before you; if you only stamp with your foot, you will immediately see them sly to receive your orders; but let me intreat you once more to be apprehensive, lest those charming objects should infuse a fatal poison into your soul; a single expression from the most inconsiderable among them, will be sufficient to captivate your heart; one artful glance will dazzle all the reasons you can summon to your assistance; and each soft and amiable perfection you discover, will prove mortal to your repose.

I prefumed fo much on my passion for Pacuncus, that I despised all the counsels I received: Be gone, said I, to the old woman, you certainly doat, and fancy you are a talking to a child; but since I can have other attendants, I command you to appear no more

in my presence.

S

d

n

.

1-

e,

1-

ee

ke

be

ny.

ust

he

ne-

ore

VIY

you

de-

Jou

mr

and

I had no fooner uttered these words, but I stamped with my foot, and at the same instant two young women, who resembled in their air and shape those who had formerly received me at the palace gate, succeeded in the place of the old woman, who had already disappeared from my view: but this appearance did not suffice for my purpose, the unaffected modesty, which blushes in their faces, was very improper to dispel the cares and melancholy musings that were forming in my soul. When they desired to know my commands, I told them, it was my intention that all the domestics;

Pacuncus had left in the palace, should pass in review before me, and that after I had feen them, they should have liberty to retire. My lord, replied they, we shall obey your orders, tho' with much reluctance; but permit us to acquaint you, that you are forming a resolution which my prove as fatal to you as it has been to many others. Let a prudent fear, Sir, urge you to shun the danger of being seduced by the deluding beauty of our young damsels. will find their conversation and affiduities extremely engaging; but those pleasures, which, in their first enjoyment, may have all the sweets of honey, will, in their consequence, prove as bitter to you as gall. This advice was certainly very discreet, but I was offended at a lecture of morality so opposite to the gratification I defired. Be filent, faid I, and let me hear no more of your unseasonable harangues; I know how I ought to act, and have no need of your directions; be gone therefore, immediately, for I can dispense with your attendance.

At this command the two young women disappeared, without replying, and I again stamped on the ground; upon which, two more virgins, crowned with flowers, came into my chamber, and with a smiling air, desired to be acquainted with my commands. I have an inclination to see you, said I, and you shall be my companions till supper. They accepted the invitation with pleasure, and for my own particular, I as yet had no cause to repent of my

as

th

je

tio

W

fto

my curiofity. They were of a gay disposition, and agreeably amused me for some hours; and tho' they frequently diverted me with lively turns of wit, I still found myself in full pos-

fession of my liberty.

n

ne

u

h,

ets

as

ly

ire

n I

no

OW

our

ely,

nen

gain

two

into

fired

have

shall pted

own nt of

my

When the hour for supper at last came on, I ordered them to regale me with the most elegant feast they could possibly contrive, and directed them to bring before me their fairest companions; I took notice by their air, they were not at all dissatisfied with that command, and they assured me they would endeavour to procure me the satisfaction I desired; upon which they immediately withdrew, and a few moments after, returned to conduct me to the hall, where the feast was to be served up.

I followed them with a very good will, and when I came into the hall, beheld three parties of young ladies, who had formed themselves into as many chorus's: they all began a concert, and acquitted themselves with the utmost perfection. In the mean time, several young damsels placed before me a table covered with a plentiful variety of excellent provisions; but, as I began to be much accustomed to dainties, they were the least of my fatisfactions: the objects I had before me, attracted all my attention, and it was impossible for me to determine whether the voices, rhe instruments, or the various graces of the amiable persons who stood before me, were most worthy of admiration.

I furveyed all those wonders with a secret transport, when on a sudden, I beheld the most lovely object nature perhaps ever formed; it was a young lady about fixteen years of age, exquisitely shaped, and her skin whiter than the purest snow. Her radiant eyes sparkled like stars, her complexion glowed with a rosy bloom, and love's softest smiles play'd on the vermillion of her lips; her eye-brows were delicately arched like two rainbows, and her head was shaded with a flow of jetty hair that waved in ringlets to her slender waist: in a word, the whole assemblage of her charms was improved by that air of sprightliness and vivacity, which steals so irresistibly to the

This amiable creature continued fome moments with a graceful composure in the middle of the hall, and then began a dance which perfectly assonished me; nothing could equal the lightness and activity of her steps, which hardly appeared to touch the pavement: she even seemed to swim in the air, and every motion was perfectly inchanting: I was no longer at a loss where to fix my preference, for my whole attention was now attracted by this charming person.

heart.

When she had finished the dance, I gave her a fignal to approach me, and she immediately complied: we discoursed together a considerable time, and I thought her conversation more engaging, if possible, than her dancing; she

enter-

to

al

CO

fre

as

m

fer

cei

the

any

im

mig

the

dan

leaf

CON

ence

with

it w

first

WOO

sha!

Wit

entertained me with a thousand pleasantries, and accompanied them from time to time with fuch alluring fmiles and glances, as made her language fink like a foft dew into my foul.

From that moment she became absolutely mistress of my heart, and I was conquered without being conscious of my defeat. I mistook that for mere admiration, which, in reality proceeded from the poison of love. The compliments I made her, tho' they flowed from the bottom of my heart, appeared to me as so many civilities due to her extraordinary merit; and perhaps I might have had the fame fentiments of the careffes she would have received from me, had I not been restrain'd by the presence of her companions, rather than any remembrance of Pacuncus. In a word, I imagined when I took my leave of her, that I might fafely defire a private interview with her the next day

Quita, for that was the name of the lovely dancer, complied with my request without the least repugnance. My lord, faid she, 1 am commanded to render you an absolute obedience; and fince you have made me acquainted with your intentions, I must inform you, that it will be my turn to-morrow to guard the first grotto on the right-hand as you enter the wood; I am to pass the whole day there, shall have an opportunity of entertaining you without any interruption: for my part, I ac-VOL. I.

cepted

iately deramore ; fhe enter-

ret

oft

it

ge,

nan led

ofy the

rere her

hat

n a

rms and

the

moddle

hich

qual

hich the

mo-

nger my

this

e her

cepted of her proposal, and then retir'd to my chamber.

When I was laid in my bed, I reflected, with some uneasiness, on what had passed between Quita and myfelf, and began with condemning the imbecillity of mind I had discover'd, nor did I fail to reproach myself with the infidelity of my proceeding: What, faid I, will Pecuncus fay, should she ever know I thought one of her ladies more amiable than herfelf? But in a few moments I began to confider this affair in a different light, and could not perfuade myself I had as yet been guilty of any perjury; I have received no orders, faid I, not to fee and admire, nor have I in any circumstance exceeded the limits of my duty. To fuch artifices does an unlawful paffion refort for its justification, and the conduct which a moment before I had condemned as criminal, now passed in my opinion for virtue itself.

These meditations, so contradictory in themselves, were my entertainment a considerable part of the night; but the next morning I abandoned myself to the desires that missed me from my reason. The moment I rose from my bed, I went to the appointed grotto, where I found Quita waiting with impatience for my arrival; for if she had, inspired me with love, I had affected her with the same impressions. I now became perfectly enchanted with her beauty, and no one of her sex had till then fired

my

with ween

emn-

infi-

will

rself?

perf any

, not

cum-

refort

nich a

ninal,

them-

le part

aban-

d me

from

where

or my

love,

fions.

h her

then

fired

To

fired my heart with defires so violent: No, said I, I never adored the sister of the magician Mullia with so much ardour; my passion for the fair Casana, never transported me to this degree; nay, Pacuncus herself never touched my soul with half the tenderness I now experience.

HOUR XXIX.

At these words I grew sensible my overthrow was compleated: I blushed at my indiscretion, and inrended to retire; but how vain is every reslection, when one has once proceeded to such an extreme as mine! Even that slight which I thought to have recourse to for my expedient, would have availed me nothing, and in all probability I should not have sled very far: but Quita prevented me from making the experiment. Where would you go! said she, with streaming eyes: Can you abandon me so inhumanly, after you have kindled such insupportable slames in my soul!

No temptation can be so seducing as the tears of virgin beauty; and yet I had fortitude enough to oppose myself for some moments against their fatal prevalence: O Quita! said I, thou dangerous fair one, why dost thou detain me! Wouldst thou ensnare me into perjury, and tempt me to violale the vows I have plighted to my mistress! What will become of

N 2

me.

me. Thould any of thy companions discover our disposition to each other, and resolve to make them public? And who can be fure that Pacuncus, as distant as she may now be from us, is not acquainted with every transaction in this

C

ft

th

bi th

fo

la

W

fh

ha

m he

wi

be

to FOI

per

rest

clu

dea

Pri

my

and

wh

fide

my foul with half the rende soald No, replied Quita, you have not any thing to fear in this sequester'd folitude, which secludes you from the eye of every mortal: these grotto's, in the absence of the Laica, are only reforted to by those who are intrusted to guard them, and Pacuncus must have piercing eyes indeed if they can penetrate into this recefs; but were it even possible for her to know what passes in this palace, she can never be conscious of our lost enjoyments here was doing

These reasons, enforced by my passion, entirely triumphed over! all imy fcruples ; I caught the fatal Quita in my arms, and we were on the point of talting the gratifications of our inordinate defires, when I was fuddenly feized by four old women, each of whom held a large two-edged knife in her hand : they were the very persons who had formerly feized me at the fountain, and they now led me back to the hall, where our collations were always served up. They ordered me to take notice of the fixty-nine paws that projected from the wall; Thefe, faid they, are the righthands of the perfidious husbands of Pacuncus, and your own must now increase the number, fince since you have acted with the same insidelity as they. In vain had I recourse to supplications, they were deaf to all I could alledge. One of them stretched out my arm, and another of her companions cut it off at a single stroke. The excessive pain I received from this operation, made me faint away, and I became insensible of every thing that passed in the hall; but when I recovered my senses, I found myself, with my weapons and habit, laid by the fountain, and in the same place where I had formerly been bound in my sleep.

Thus was I deprived of my arm, and shamefully expelled a palace, where I might have lived in perfect happiness, could I have moderated my defires. In a word, I now beheld myself the sport of fortune, who pursues with unfated cruelty, a family that merited a better fate, and I determined to return at last to my own country: but to compleat my miffortunes, when I awaked this morning, I perceived I wanted the leg which had been restored me by the magician Rullaac: I concluded by this accident that my benefactor was dead, fince the enchantment was at an end. Prince of the giants, added Moracac, I trailed my body along in the best manner I was able, and was endeavouring to return to my father, when you compelled me to be feated at your fide in this place.

n

d

re

ce

d

s,

r, ce The

270 PERUVIAN TALES.

The giant made no reply to this discourse, and prince Houac had taken notice for some time, that the ynchic began to operate as he expected. He observ'd with pleasure, that the monster's eyes began to close, notwithstanding all his endeavours to keep them open, and at last he yielded to a prosound sleep: in a word, when the second traveller had concluded his history, the senses of the giant was so locked up in slumber, that he sunk down on his side without awaking.



THE END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

held givelf the sport of foreane, who pursues with ansaced cruelty, a family that merited a better site, and I determined to return at last to my, own courtry; but as compleat my sail-sortunes, when I awaked this morning. I porceived I wanted the leg which had been reflected its and the leg which had been countried its wanted the leg which had been countried its way and the contried of the countries are at an end, and there are need.

Frince of the gining added Moracreti trais dine body glong in the best manner i was soled and was endeavouring to resure to my rathers when you compelled the to besteared at your

flor in this place.